





Am THE *Smiles by*
F E M A L E
S P E C T A T O R.

By Mrs. ELIZA HAYWOOD.

The SEVENTH EDITION.

In FOUR VOLUMES.

VOLUME II.



L O N D O N:
Printed for H. GARDNER, opposite St. Clement's
Church, in the Strand.

M.DCC.LXXI.

THE
FEMALE
SPECTATOR.

By Mrs. ELIZA HATWOOD.

THE SEVENTH EDITION.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOLUME II.



L O N D O N.
Printed for M. GARDNER, opposite St. Clement's
Church, in the Strand.

MDCCLXXV.

T H E
FEMALE SPECTATOR.

B O O K VII.

HERE is no one thing more generally talked of, and so little understood, as the sin of Ingratitude. All complain of it in others, but none acknowledge it in themselves; though few there are, even among the most generous spirited persons in the world, that are not at some times compelled, by an unavoidable necessity, to actions which may draw on them the imputation of this vice:—the truth is, that to be totally free from it, depends not wholly on ourselves, but on chance, circumstances, and the influence of the passions. We may be guilty of it even without knowing we are so; and innocent without the direction of principle. There are indeed no established rules for it, and the definition is no less a mystery than the philosopher's stone.

I AM led into this reflection by a letter that now lies upon the table, and the publisher of these monthly lucubrations tells me was put into his hands some days since, by a person who had more the appearance of a spectre than a living man:—

Vol. II.

B

I shall

DL

I shall present my readers with it, not only because the piece is pretty extraordinary in its kind, but also as it gave occasion to some speculations, which have not yet perhaps been hit upon by any of our public writers, and may be of service in clearing up those ideas, which, at present, seem confused and indistinct.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

LADIES, or GENTLEMEN,
MADAM, or SIR,

“WHETHER you are a single or collective
“body; whether female, as you pretend, or male,
“as the strength and energy of your writings
“tempt me rather to believe; if you have a hu-
“man heart you will pity the calamitous cir-
“cumstance which occasions this epistle.

“KNOW then, good SPECTATOR, without farther
“ceremony, that it was my misfortune (for so it
“hitherto has proved) to fall into the acquaintance
“of a young lady, who has every thing in her
“worthy of universal adoration. Fain would I
“give you the picture of this angel, but no words
“can paint her such as she is; I will however ven-
“ture on a sketch, some out-lines of her various
“excellencies, and leave your own imagination to
“fill them up. Her eyes,—oh killing eyes!
“seem to invite with their bewitching softness the
“tendereſt wiſhes, yet at the ſame time ſtrike an
“awe into the boldeſt heart:—her ſkin is of a
“more dazzling whiteness than new fallen ſnow,
“through which, as Shakespear ſays, the pure and
“eloquent blood peeps in and out in moſt becom-
“ing bluſhes:—around her matchleſs mouth a
“thouſand leves and graces continually play in
“dimpling

“dimpling smiles :—majesty, blended with a look
“of infant innocence, is diffused over every fea-
“ture :—her hair, her hands, her neck, her fine
“turned shape would singly charm the ravished
“gazer; but there is something in her air, which
“the most extensive fancy cannot form any figure
“of, without having seen the divine original :—
“if she but plays her fan, takes snuff, on the least
“motion of a hand or finger, a sparkling dignity
“flies from her, filling all the place. What
“must she then be when dancing !—I once had
“the honour to lead her up a minuet ; but, oh
“gods ! how little was I capable of keeping time
“with the music, or observing any step !—My ill
“behaviour must have rendered me the ridicule of
“the whole company, had not every eye been too
“much taken up with my adorable partner to
“throw away a look on me : she however took
“but too much notice of it, and refused to dance
“with me any more, which you may believe
“threw me into the most mortal agitations ;
“but as I shall give you, in the close of this epis-
“tle, a full account of all my sufferings from
“this ungrateful fair, in the mean time I must
“proceed to the detail of her perfections. If
“there could be in nature greater charms than
“what are displayed in her person and dancing,
“they would be found in the ecstatic accents of
“her voice :—every word she speaks is harmony
“itself ; but when she sings, the soul of music
“issues from her lips. What the celebrated
“Waller says of his Mira, may, I dare affirm,
“with infinitely more justice, be applied to my
“adorable Arpasia,

“The wretch who from her wit and beauty flies,
“If she but reach him with her voice, he dies.

“ BUT it were an endless task to enumerate the
“ many ways she has of captivating mankind ; I
“ will therefore only give you a brief account of
“ the beauties of her mind in her conduct and be-
“ haviour, and then have done.

“ SHE maintains a perfect chearfulness, without
“ the least mixture of levity. She is never the
“ first in any fashion, and when entered into it
“ goes not to the extremity :—she chuses rather
“ to wear cloaths less rich than her birth and for-
“ tune will allow of, than to have the least appear-
“ ance of extravagance about her :—she preserves
“ a modest reserve, yet makes no shew of it :—
“ she goes but seldom to places of public diver-
“ sion, and never but in the company of some near
“ relation :—in fine, all her actions are governed
“ by a prudence far above her years, nor can envy
“ find any thing to traduce.

“ BEING such as I have described, though infi-
“ nitely short of what she is, you will not wonder
“ that I became enamoured with her at first sight,
“ or that my passion grew more strong as I grew
“ more acquainted with her perfections :—it was,
“ however, accompanied with an awe which would
“ not suffer me to reveal what it was I felt for a
“ long time ; but, alas ! there was little need of
“ words, every look, every action, spoke the mean-
“ ing of my soul, and said I died for her :—in-
“ deed I lived not but in her presence, and when
“ absent from her was but the ghost of myself.
“ All my friends took notice of the change in me,
“ nor were long without discovering both the cause
“ and object. As they knew there could be no
“ objections on the account of my birth, fortune,
“ or character in the world, they laughed at my
“ timidity, and at last inspired me with courage
“ enough

“ enough to declare myself, which you may be
“ sure I did in the most passionate and respectful
“ terms my heart could dictate:—but, oh gods!
“ with what a stabbing indifference did she receive
“ my suit!---Had she treated it with scorn or
“ anger, I should have been apt to have flattered
“ myself either of these had proceeded from that
“ affectation young ladies frequently assume on the
“ first addresses of a lover; but the cold civility,
“ the unmoved reserve with which she heard me,
“ struck like a bolt of ice through all my soul,
“ and gave a mortal damp to all the fires of hope:
“ I grew pale, --- I trembled, --- I was ready to
“ fall down in a soon at her feet; and fearing I
“ should be guilty of something unbecoming my
“ sex, took such a hasty and confused leave, that
“ had the least spark of compassion harboured
“ in her breast, it must have prevailed on her to
“ have called me back:---but, alas! she suffered
“ me to depart, without seeming even to observe
“ my disorder. Unequalled cruelty!---Barbarous,
“ charming maid!---Yet this is short of what
“ I afterwards experienced from her unrelenting
“ heart.

“ THE ensuing night I passed in agonies too
“ terrible for repetition:---sleep was an utter
“ stranger to my eyes:---the next morning was
“ wholly taken up in forming a letter to her,
“ which at last I did, though in a most distracted
“ strain, in spite of all my care, and writing it
“ over above a dozen times, in order to render my
“ meaning less deserving her ridicule:---nothing,
“ notwithstanding, could have been more humble,
“ more pity-moving;—yet what was the effect?
“ she opened, read, and sent it back under a cover,
“ in which I found this rigorous sentence:

S I R,

“ I AM very much obliged for the high opinion
 “ you have of my merit ; but as it seems to have
 “ given birth to an inclination, which I am cer-
 “ tain will never be in my power to encourage,
 “ must beg you will desist your visits, till you
 “ have ceased to think in the manner you now
 “ profess to do of

ARPASIA.”

“ NOTHING but death itself could have inflict-
 “ ed more severe pangs than those I felt at peru-
 “ sing these few lines :---I accused fate, and the
 “ ingratitude of my cruel charmer, as I had cause
 “ to do ; yet still I loved, and in the bitterest an-
 “ guish my tortured soul could feel, kissed the pa-
 “ per which contained my doom : I never should
 “ have done, were I to go about to relate the thou-
 “ sandth part of the particulars of my sufferings ; I
 “ will therefore only trouble you with no more
 “ than what is absolutely necessary to let you into
 “ the true state of the case.—Several of my friends,
 “ sensible of my condition, renewed their endea-
 “ vours for my consolation ; and one of them be-
 “ ing acquainted with the father of Arpasia, spoke
 “ to him in my behalf : the old gentleman seemed
 “ highly satisfied with my estate, person, and cha-
 “ racter, and said he should be very glad to have
 “ me in his family, provided his daughter had the
 “ same kindness for me ; but added, he would never
 “ put any constraint on her inclinations, and there-
 “ fore would give no positive answer till he had
 “ discoursed with her on that subject.

“ FAIR would those who wished me well have
 “ persuaded me that the coldness Arpasia had treat-
 “ ed me with, sprung only from not having the
 “ sanction of her father’s commands to authorize a
 “ more

“ more kind reception, and that every thing would
“ now be according to my wishes : but all they
“ said was ineffectual to remove intirely that grief,
“ which her behaviour had settled on my heart ;
“ and I remained fluctuating between hope and de-
“ spair, till the day appointed by her father for
“ giving a decisive answer being arrived, my kins-
“ man brought me a heavy confirmation of what
“ I most feared would be the result ;---‘ That he had
“ sounded his daughter’s inclinations, and found
“ they were not in my favour ; so desired I would
“ not give myself any farther trouble.’ This mes-
“ sage, though dressed up in many compliments,
“ threw me into a fever ;---my life was despaired
“ of ;---fresh applications were made both to fa-
“ ther and daughter ;---all were unsuccessful ; yet
“ I recovered, if a man may be said to do so who
“ is continually wasted with inward pinings : ---
“ I summoned all my courage, imagined I could
“ content myself with seeing her, tho’ at a distance,
“ and quitted my bed, in order to pursue her with
“ my eyes wherever she went : --- I had the cruel
“ blessing of beholding her at church one Sunday
“ morning, and flattering myself with doing so in
“ the afternoon, went again ; but the inexorable
“ creature was not there, though she had never
“ been known to miss before :---I sought her in
“ the park,—at the opera, --- the play ;---at each
“ of these places, found her once, but no more.
“ In a word, she chose to deprive herself of every
“ thing that gave her pleasure, rather than allow
“ me that poor one of seeing the face that had
“ deprived me of all other comforts.---Was ever
“ ingratitude like this !---Was ever fate so hard as
“ mine !--- Yet all she does cannot abate my pas-
“ sion ; nor is it in her power to hide herself so
“ intirely, but that I sometimes get a glance. ---
“ In a disguise I watch about the house ; see her

“ get into her coach ; see her, with all that deluding softness in her eyes, which almost tempts me to give the lie to my own reason and experience, and pronounce her as good-natured as she is fair.

“ My whole time is taken up with haunting her in this manner : --- all day I skulk in corners like a thief, and shun the light, and at night stand centinel opposite her chamber-window, blest to see her shadow through the curtains, while undressing for bed.

“ THIS, worthy SPECTATOR, is the sole business I am capable of pursuing ; this, the sole pleasure I can taste ; and in this I am wholly lost to all my kindred, friends, acquaintance, and almost to myself. --- Never was there a cause in which your pen could be more worthily employed, than in an endeavour to preserve the senses, the life, nay the very soul from death of an unfortunate miserable man, who is so only by his having too great a share of love and constancy for the most amiable woman in the world.

“ EXERT, then, all your eloquence to move the heart of my obdurate fair, to give her a lively sense of her ingratitude, and convince her how ill so foul a vice becomes so beauteous a form : --- she is a constant reader of your essays, a great admirer of them, has often said the world would be happy could it once be brought to follow the maxims you lay down ; --- who knows, therefore, but she may be wrought upon herself, when so favourite an advocate vouchsafes to plead ? --- Ingratitude is a copious subject, or were it less so, my unhappy story might give you a sufficient hint. --- It is a theme, I think, you have never
“ touched

“ touched upon, and perhaps will be no less agree-
“ able to a great many of your readers, than to the

Sorrowful AMINTOR.”

POOR Amintor ! He is in a desperate situation indeed, and if the FEMALE SPECTATOR's pity will do him any good, I am commissioned by our little club to tell him he is heartily welcome to it ; but am sorry to acquaint him withal, that we are afraid by the history he gives us of the progress of his passion, pity will be all the consolation he will ever be able to procure. Nothing can be more plain, than that the lady finds no dispositions in her heart of that kind, which he places his whole happiness in inspiring : there is no accounting for antipathies in nature, nor is the strongest reason sufficient to surmount them : --- in vain his love and constancy have a claim to her regard : --- in vain her father's assent would authorize that regard : --- in vain a parity of age, of circumstances, of birth, concur to render a marriage between them suitable : --- if that secret impulse which rules the heart be wanting, all other considerations are of no force to attach.

THIS therefore being evidently the cause that Amintor is rejected, he ought not to accuse Arpasia for what is not in her power to remedy : --- she can no more love him, than he can forbear loving her : --- the sentiments on each side are involuntary ; and where the obligation is not of the will, there can be no ingratitude in refusing the recompence : --- not, but it were to be wished, for the happiness of both, that Arpasia could meet so ardent and so sincere an affection as that of Amintor, with an equal warmth ; but since it cannot be, and nature is refractory, he should endeavour rather to forget, and enable himself to live without
her,

her, than perpetuate his passion and anxieties by any idle hopes of living with her:

THERE are many methods to be taken which may heighten and invigorate a passion that has once gained entrance; but no human power can inspire it in contradiction to the heart: --- All attempts, therefore, that the FEMALE SPECTATOR could make for that purpose would be labour lost; and Amintor ought to think it more kind in us to advise him to quit the vain pursuit, than by pretending to plead in his favour, flatter him with deceitful expectations, which would only serve to add to his disquiet in the end. --- Time, absence, and a constant exertion of his reason, may one day restore his liberty, but nothing can be done for him to make him easy in his chains.

I WOULD have him consider, in the first place, the invincible obstacle between him and the accomplishment of his wishes; and in the next, that were there a possibility of her ever being prevailed upon, by a romantic generosity, to give herself to him, and do a violence to her own inclinations for the gratification of his, the happiness of such an union would be far from perfect: --- a passion so fervent, as he pretends to be inspired with, could never be fordidly contented with being blessed alone: --- the chief felicity of true affection consists in the power of bestowing it; and though in full possession of the body, he would still languish in a conscious inability of having influenced the mind.

I WONDER that his own good sense did not long ago remind him of this truth, as it seems not to have done by his never making any efforts for subduing a passion, which, from the very beginning,

ning, threatened him with despair :—he confesses she received the first overtures of it with a coldness which had nothing of affection in it, and no sooner knew the motive of his visits than she refused to see him any more :---it was not possible for her to testify a more sincere dislike of his addresses, nor a greater inclination to check in their infancy desires, which by their growth would be fatal to his peace :---he might have loved a woman (as too many such there are) who, fond of admiration even from the man she hated, would have encouraged his pretensions ; fed his flame with the fuel of vain hopes, only to make the damp of her disdain more shocking ; and then triumphed in the ruin she occasioned : but Arpasia, I find by his own confession, is not one of these ; she has acted toward him with honour and discretion ; and I not only acquit her of ingratitude, but pronounce Amintor the person obliged ; and he ought to take care that in not acknowledging he is so, he does not draw upon himself that imputation he unjustly offers to fix on her.

INGRATITUDE implies a want of will, when one has the power, of returning a real benefit : now this is so far from being the case before us, that, as I think has been already proved, Arpasia in the first place is wholly destitute of power to return the benefit, if it were a benefit, of Amintor's passion ; and in the next, to be loved by person one cannot love, is not a benefit, but a persecution ; at least it is certainly so to this lady, since it obliges her to impose a banishment on herself from all the places she has been accustomed to frequent.

BESIDES, there is methinks a strange tenaciousness in Amintor on the score of his passion :---he

seems to imagine it has a right to engross all the attention, all the regard, all the pity to itself :--- if A pasia is in reality mistress of one half the perfections he ascribes to her, why should they not have the same effect on others ! Why should he not have rivals who may be as full of love and misery as himself ! --- And whenever she makes choice of any one, will not all those who are rejected have an equal motive for complaint, and title to compassion ?

ON the whole, therefore, if in spite of all persuasions, he will persist in being his own tormentor, hug his disquiet, and refuse the only possible means of relief, he has nothing in this world to accuse, but an obstinacy of nature in himself, which taking part with his ill stars, prolongs their influence, and doubles every dart of fate.

IT is more than possible, that among the number of my readers, there may be some in Amintor's condition, and partially induced, by a parity of circumstances, to think I have dealt too severely with him, and that instead of blaming his behaviour, I should have complied with his request, and reproached that of his mistress :---many also of my own sex, who pride themselves in the multiplicity of their admirers, may be fearful some of those, who at present compose their train, will be warned by the example of Amintor to retreat while they have the power of doing so; and with my pen once more in the goose's pinion it was plucked from, rather than be employed in giving any advice, which may be even suspected as a design to lessen the number of their slaves; but it would ill become the character of a SPECTATOR, and Censor of Errors, (though a female one) to flatter any thing that may be truly called so; and notwithstanding
all

all I might have to apprehend from the despair of the one, and malice of the other, I am determined always to continue my plain dealing without respect of persons, which I am certain cannot fail of gaining the approbation of the justly thinking part of both sexes, and will in the end deserve the acknowledgments of those who, at present, may imagine they have reason to resent it.

INGRATITUDE is on all hands agreed to be a vice most detestable both to God and man, and any flagrant instance of it draws on the guilty person the severest censure; yet, if we examine nicely into the nature of things, we shall find it next to an impossibility to be wholly clear from it:--- it is not only, as Dorax says, “the growth of every clime,” but of every heart:---the most exalted virtues cannot sometimes be exercised without a mixture of it; the strictest justice, the softest clemency, may betray some tincture of it; and what seems yet a greater paradox, there may happen occasions, when to be truly grateful, one must be a little ungrateful.

I REMEMBER that many years ago I found in the library of a very learned relation of mine a little book, entitled, *The History of Crete*, in which though there were many other curious passages, well worthy of remark, one above all so much hit my fancy, that ever since it dwelt strongly on my mind. Beaumont and Fletcher doubtless thought as I did, since it was from thence they took the hint for their excellent play, called *The Laws of Candy*. The story is this:

ONCE upon a time (I know not in what æra) there reigned a king, who so much hated ingratitude, that he made an edict, whoever was found guilty

guilty of it shou'd be punished with death, and that the sentence once past by the court, there should be no appeal to any other power, nor remission but from the complainant himself:—I do not find there was any trial of this nature during the life of this good king; but indeed he died in a short time after, and leaving his son and successor an infant, the sovereign power was, during his minority, vested in the senate.

THE states of CANDY * had for a long time been at war with the Venetians, and must have been entirely overcome by that powerful republic, had it not been for the extraordinary valour of their general. It would be too tedious to recount what is there related of this great man:---how, when oppressed with numbers, his single arm redeemed the honour of the field:---how, when covered over with blood, and his whole body seemed but one great wound, he spurned the man who offered him a litter, and grasping the neck of his horse, when he was no longer able to sit upright, pursued in that posture the flying foe:---how, when any advantage offered, he was the foremost to plunge into the rapid stream,---to mount the breach,---to leap the parapet:---how, neither craggy rocks, nor fenny marshes, could obstruct his passage.---What wonders he performed would be incredible to the present times, nor are material to my purpose; it shall suffice to say, he was looked upon as the guardian angel of Candy, and so distinguished by all degrees of people, more than by his post, or the name derived to him from his ancestors.

LONG did he retain these honours unequalled and alone, till Heaven raised him a competitor in his own son: the youth whom he had trained to battle from his most early years, became in time

so

* Formerly called Crete,

so to excel in it, that there was no art of war, for which his father was famed, but he knew how to practise it with a like success :---his courage was not less, and his strength and activity of body superior :--- he had highly signalized himself in two campaigns ; but in the third, when the Venetians had assembled their whole forces, commanded by the doge's own son in person, this young Candyan here established a reputation never to be erased.

THE troops of Candy were divided into two armies ; the one led by the old general, the other by his son ; the former of which was able only to keep the field, while the other intirely routed those they were engaged with ; then marched to the relief of their former companions, and gained so complete a victory, as the Venetian prisoners themselves confessed, must intirely disappoint all hopes in the republic of making head again, at least for a long time, and be necessitated to sue for peace ; all the flower of their nobility being either slain or taken : so great was the slaughter, that the living were scarce sufficient in number to bury the dead.---To add to the triumph of the young general, he had the glory, after a long combat, where they fought hand to hand, to make the doge's son his captive, and after him an old and most experienced captain, on whom the Venetians much relied, and on whose good or bad success, that of the whole in a great measure depended.

THE joy and acclamations with which these warriors were received at their return to the capital, by the senate as well as the populace, were conformable to the advantages they brought them ; but soon this sun of triumph was overclouded by an unlooked-for storm, which was very near overwhelming them all in ruin and destruction.

THEY.

THEY had a law in Candy, which had subsisted time immemorial, that whoever was generally allowed to have done most honour to his country in the day of battle, should, at his return, be gratified with any demand he should think fit to make.

ON this arose a contest between the two generals, in which no considerations of blood, duty, or paternal affection, could prevail on either to yield : --- the father knew, and regarded the merit of his son, yet thought that to make a sacrifice of his long-worn honours would be a recompence too great ; and the son, who on the least command of so excellent a father would have readily laid down his life, could not submit to relinquish his title to glory, even to the calls of duty.

THEY both appeared before the senate, and made their respective claim : --- the father pleaded his ancient services ; the son his late success, and the advantages gained by it to the nation, which was confirmed by ambassadors that moment arriving, with orders to treat of peace, as well as by the unanimous voice of the whole army.

THE matter was soon decided, and the young general was pronounced deliverer of his country, and required to name the boon he asked : on which, to atone, as he thought, for the umbrage he had given his father, he requested that a statue of him might be erected, and all his glorious achievements engraved on the pedestal. The whole assembly wrung with applause of his filial piety, who having it in his power to demand whatever he pleased, desired no more than the perpetuation of his father's honours. But a quite contrary effect had this action on the mind of him it was intended to oblige : --- the old general, peevish thro'

age

age and infirmities, and before chafed to think his glories were about to be eclipsed by a star, to which his example had at first given light, was so far from being pleased at this proof of his son's respect, that he rather looked upon it as ostentation; and that he desired not this monument of his father's victories, but to shew his own had surpassed them; and that what grateful recompence was made, was made in consideration of his later and more meritorious services. This imagination, however unjust, sunk so deeply in his soul, that he retired to his country-seat, full of the utmost discontent against his son, whom he forbade ever to see him more, and renounced with the most bitter imprecations.

THE young general was, beyond all measure, afflicted at the displeasure his father conceived against him; and finding all the submission he could make, served rather to encrease than diminish it, fell into a melancholy, which all the honours he received had not the power to dispel.

IN the mean time the princess of Candy, sister to the late king, and aunt to the present, fell desperately in love with him;---insomuch that she forgot her dignity, and made him an offer of her person and treasures: but he, insensible to her charms, and wholly devoted to make peace with his father, would consent to marry her on no other conditions, than first to send a sum of money to his father to redeem some lands, which by his former liberality among the soldiers, he had been obliged to mortgage; and in the next, to keep the thing an inviolable secret.

THIS implacable old man received thankfully the donation, as coming from the princess; but
being

being unhappily informed afterwards by some one she had trusted, of the love she bore his son, and that it was by his instigation she conferred this favour on him, instead of being appeased by this new proof of filial affection, he became infinitely more irritated against him than ever; and to be revenged on the insult, as he termed it, formed a resolution the most strange and unnatural that ever was harboured by the heart of man.

BORNE on the wings of fury, and deaf to all the remonstrances that were made him, he flew to the capital, and demanded justice in the execution of the law against his son, whom, in a most pathetic speech, he accused of ingratitude; repeated the various obligations he had to him, both as a father and preceptor; proved that in the heat of battle, while yet a novice in the art of war, he had thrown himself between him and impending danger, received the wounds designed for him, and times unnumbered shielded him from death; --- "for all which bounties," added he, "he stripped me of the glories I had gained before he had a being; ravished from me the prize of fame, more dear to me than life, and is bringing my age with sorrow to the grave."

THE young general refused to make any defence, and hating a life his father's unkindness had made wretched, submitted to the sentence the senate, though unwillingly, were obliged to pass on him.

THIS intelligence no sooner reached the prince, than, wild with grief, she ran to the senate-house, and first by soft persuasions endeavoured to move the heart of the old general; but he continuing obdurate, she vowed then she would suffer the same fate with his innocent son; and accused him of the highest ingratitude to her, as, being obliged

obliged to her for the redemption of his lands, he had contrived to deprive her of what he knew was the most dear to her.

HER charge was too justly founded to be denied, and the senate were compelled to satisfy the demand she made.

THE young general, who had heard with an unshaken courage his own doom pronounced, could not support that of his father; and revolving in his mind what he should do to save him, became in his turn the accuser of the princess:—he urged, that having for a long time sought his affections, she had at last obtained a promise of marriage from him, on which she pretended her life depended; yet after she had won him to her will, had most ungratefully betrayed a secret he had bound her to conceal, and by that fatal discovery irritated his father, and been the cause of both their ruin.

To this the amorous princess pleaded guilty; desirous of dying with him she loved, even cruel as he now seemed; and as no person whatever was exempted by this law from the penalty, she also was condemned to suffer with the rest.

THE power of preventing so tragic a scene lay wholly in the old general, who, by remitting the offences of his son, had obtained of the princess remission for himself, as she had also from her lover; but not all the arguments made use of by the senate for this salutary purpose, nor even their tears and intreaties, could prevail on his inflexible heart; and these three illustrious personages were about to be conducted to their fate, when a young virgin, daughter to the general, rushed into the
council

council hall, crying with a loud voice, as she pressed through the crowd, "Stop, stop the execution till my claim is heard:—if these must suffer, it is fit others more guilty should partake of their fate."

THE guards on this were ordered to bring back the prisoners; and all waited with impatience what this new wonder was to produce, when the maid, with an undaunted courage, began to speak to this effect:

"I THINK, said she, the law against ingratitude falls indiscriminately on all found guilty of it:" to which being answered by the president, that it did; "Then I accuse you all, resumed she, all you of the senate!—All you having the power and treasure of the public invested in you, forgot the services of this old man my father, fifty years your general, and stiled the guardian angel of his country, and suffered him in age to feel the stings of poverty, to be reduced even to beggary, but for the compassion of the princess; while you yourselves were rioting in that affluence preserved for you by the best part of his blood. If this is not ingratitude, nothing can be called so:—quit then your seats, and be content to suffer the punishment of your crime."

NEVER was consternation equal to that which this demand occasioned; the populace seconded the accusation, and cried out for justice:—all the lords who composed this august assembly looked one upon another without the power of speech.—What indeed could they say! how reply to so just, so self-convicting a charge!—The law, by which they were condemned, was wrote in
terms

terms too plain for an evasion :---there was no remedy to be found, and those who but a moment past had pronounced the sentence of death against others, were now compelled to submit to it themselves : the soldiers immediately stript those late judges of their robes, and ranged them with those who were before their prisoners, in order to conduct them to the place appointed for the execution of criminals.

How dreadful a spectacle was this, the princefs, the two generals, with all the nobility and magistracy of the kingdom, about to be destroyed at once ! Who, when they were no more, would be left to maintain order among the people !---Where could there one be found to protect the peace of Candy !---All administration of public justice must cease, all laws be abolished, and the whole realm involved in a wild confusion.

THE old general could now hold out no longer, all his obduracy melted at the reflection of his country's ruin ; and as he knew his breath was the hinge on which the lives of all depended, forgave his son, his son with tears of joy the princefs, and she no less readily remitted the offences of his father ;---the young lady, by whose stratagem this happy change was wrought, desired the senate to resume their places, and all was now restored to its ancient form ; but the sad consequences which this law had like to have occasioned, and which it would always have been liable to draw on, made them unanimously agree to repeal it.

THIS little abstract from the Cretan annals may serve to shew of how ambiguous and perplexed a nature ingratitude is in reality : how impossible it is to be entirely free from it ourselves, and how
readily

readily we fix the imputation of it on others:— in fine, there has yet never been, and possibly never will be a standard found for it, by which one may truly know what is or is not so.

LOVERS complain of it more than any people in the world, and indeed with the least reason; and a woman, who has the merit or the chance of being addressed by several, must of consequence be guilty of it, since in recompensing one, she must be guilty of what they call ingratitude to all the others.

EVERY one who labours under any distress in life, is full of accusations on the ingratitude of persons whom he either has, or imagines he has, conferred some obligations on at one time or another; though perhaps those whom he thus brands were never sensible of any favour received from him, or if they are, may not have it in their power to return them in the manner he expects.

IT must be confessed, there is in most of us a partiality to ourselves; we are too apt to magnify every good office we do, and lessen the merit of those we receive; and this is an innate ingratitude, even though we should in effect repay the obligations conferred on us a thousand-fold.

THERE is also a partiality in us to one another: of two persons we may happen to be acquainted with of equal merit, we often shall be led by a secret propensity which we cannot account, nor give any reason for, to like the one much better than the other; and yet, perhaps, he who most shares our good wishes is by the same impulse inclined to have the least for us: and this is a species of ingratitude which we fall into unknowingly,

ingly, or if we knew, have it not in our power to avoid, because it is implanted in our nature, and not to be eradicated.

REASON, however, and a thorough understanding it in ourselves, may put a check on inclination, and prevent the ill-judging will from running into practice. We may do a violence to our own hearts, and in our outward behaviour give the preference to those who love us, rather than to those we love : but few there are will take this pains, and I know not indeed whether we ought always to impose so severe a task on ourselves, or whether to perform it would in all cases be laudable, or even agreeable to the very person for whose sake we undertook it.

THIS brings to my mind a story, the veracity of which I will not answer for, though I have heard it well attested, and is not in itself impossible ; for which reason it may serve to corroborate what I have said, proving how great a command persons the most influenced by passion or prejudice may obtain over themselves by the strength of resolution, and also that there may happen circumstances, in which to exert that strength of resolution would be rather a fault than a praiseworthy action.

A GENTLEMAN in the western part of England had two daughters at marriage estate, the elder of whom was addressed by a person whose birth and fortune rendered him more than an equal match ; but notwithstanding these advantages, joined to a most graceful form, and many great accomplishments of mind, she could not be brought to listen to his courtship with any degree of satisfaction, while her younger sister languished in the
most

most ardent passion for him : --- her love was of that pure and disinterested kind, that though by what she felt she was too well convinced that she never could be happy without a return in kind ; yet so much did she prefer his satisfaction to her own, that she did him all the good offices in her power with her sister. Their father soon discovered the different inclinations of his daughters, and fearing he should never be able to bring the eldest to abate of her aversion, and loth to lose the opportunity of so good a match for one of them, would fain have endeavoured to turn the current of the gentleman's affections to the youngest ; but all efforts of that nature were wholly vain,—his reason avowed the merits of the kinder fair,---it pointed out the lasting comforts he might enjoy with one who tenderly loved him ; but his heart refused to listen to any other dictates than its own, and shut out all impressions, but those it had at first received. Not all the disdain he was treated with by the one, had power to abate the ardour of his flame ; nor all the soft though modest tokens of an affection adequate to her sister's hate, could in the other kindle the least spark :---a kind look from the one transported him beyond himself, but the tender glances of the other served only to add to his disquiet.

THUS did the beautiful insensible, her hapless sister, and despairing lover, unwillingly continue to torment each other, till one ill-fated day put a final period to all uncertainty and vain dependance.

THE gentleman had lately bought a little pinnace, beautifully ornamented and fitted up for pleasure ; to this he invited the two sisters, with several other ladies and gentlemen, who lived near
the

the sea-side, in order to give them a regale on board. The weather being calm and clear when they set out, tempted them to sail a considerable distance from shore, when all at once the aspect of the heavens was changed, and from a most serene sky, became clouded and tempestuous: the wind grew every moment higher, and blew so strong against them, that in spite of their intentions they were borne still farther out to sea. The storm increasing, the vessel being weak, and, as some say, the mariners unskilful, it bulged against a rock and split at the bottom; ---the sea came pouring in on all sides,---there was but a moment between the accident and sinking,---every one was in the utmost consternation,---the circumstances admitted no time for consideration,---all jumped overboard, taking hold of those they were the most anxious to preserve;---the gentleman caught the two sisters one under each arm, and for a while even thus incumbered, combated the waves; but his strength failing, there was an absolute necessity to quit his grasp of one, in order to save the other; on which following the emotions of his gratitude rather than his love, he let go the elder of these ladies, and swam with the younger till he reached the shore.

ONE of the sailors, who had none under his protection, saw the distress of her, whom her lover had left floating, and caught hold of her garments just as she was sinking; but destiny forbade success to his endeavours, a billow too large and boisterous for human skill or strength to cope with, came rolling over them both, and plunged this unfortunate lady, with her intended deliverer, in the immense abyss.

HER lover, who had just eased himself of his burthen, beheld from the shore what had befallen

her, and not able to survive the shock, turned to the lady he had preserved at the expence of all he valued in life, and with a countenance full of horror and despair, said to her, "Madam, I have discharged my debt of gratitude to you for the unsought affection you have for me,—I must now obey the calls of love, and follow her, whom to outlive would be the worst of hells." With these words, they say, he threw himself with the utmost violence amongst the waves, which immediately swallowed him up.

THE young lady had neither power nor time to utter any thing to prevent so desperate a deed, and only giving a great shriek, fell down in a swoon; in which posture she was found by those, who seeing the distress of the pinnace afar off, were coming to administer what relief the occasion would admit.

Now if this fact be real, it must be owned that the gentleman carried his gratitude to a degree which the French call *outré*,—beyond reason, and even beyond nature, and in my opinion, was an action too romantic to be recommended as an example for imitation. And though the person who related it to me extolled it as the highest proof of magnanimity, yet it appears to me as rather proceeding from a vain desire of doing something to be talked of after death, than the effects of any real virtue, or greatness of mind.

THESE refinings, even on the most worthy principles, these over-strainings of nature, are certainly never of any advantage to the persons themselves, or those for whose sake they are supposed to go so much out of the common road. Extravagance and excess will always be disappointed by
reason

reason and good sense; and when we are told of actions, the rise of which we know not how to account for, they only serve to puzzle weaker understandings, and render them unable to judge what is totally laudable, or what is the reverse.

THERE may happen times when to be grateful may be vice; for instance, if a prince, minister of state, general of an army, or any other person in a lower station of life, who has it in his power to confer promotion, shall shower his favour on an unworthy object, merely to be grateful to the love he bears him, thereby withholding offices of trust and profit from the more capable and deserving; such a prince, minister, or whatever he be, is unjust, not only to those who are rejected, but to a whole nation, which, by this partial indulgence, may be betrayed to ruin, in a more or less degree, as the state is interested in the employment, or post.

WHAT passes for gratitude is often no more than self-love, as actions proceeding merely from ostentation are complimented with the name of liberality:—so near does virtue border upon vice, that they are sometimes confounded even by the breast that harbours them. We think that we ought to do every thing in our power for the person who seems to love us, and is ready on all occasions at our beck, and seldom consider whether in returning a trifling obligation, or perhaps the shadow of one, we do not an essential injury elsewhere.

THERE is, I think, an old saying, that “we ought to be just before we are generous;” and as amiable a quality as gratitude for benefactions truly is, we should endeavour to find some other

ways, if possible, of testifying it, than by those which rob merit of its due ; and if they are not in our power, rather chuse to seem ungrateful, than be in reality base. The dilemma I confess is hard, and many a noble spirit has been bewildered, and at a loss to chuse between the two extremes.

I WAS never better pleased in my life, than at the conduct of a country justice at the last election for members of parliament :---Two gentlemen of very opposite characters and principles set up against each other. One of these, whom I shall call Macrobius, had a little before procured an ensign's commission for a nephew of the justice's, so thought himself certain not only of his vote, but of all the interest he could make for him in the county. He did not however fail going to him on that occasion, and the first civilities being over, " My good
" friend, said he, I suppose you know I intend to
" stand candidate, and I believe are enough con-
" vinced of my abilities, and good-will to my king
" and country, to be assured I shall not prove an
" unworthy member, therefore I depend you will
" do all you can to serve me in this matter."

THE justice shook his head, but without any hesitation made him this reply : " Sir, I am perfectly well acquainted with your abilities ;---
" but you must pardon me, if I think the other
" gentleman, who is your competitor, more qualified to be a representative of this county than
" you can pretend to be, not only because he has
" a large estate here, but because he has no manner of dependance on the court, and consequently is less liable to be influenced :---For
" these reasons, therefore, I think myself obliged
" to use all the little interest I have among my
" neighbours that he may be chosen."

" How !

“How!” cried Macrobius in a great passion, “can you be so ungrateful!—Did not I give your nephew a pair of colours the other day?”

“You did, Sir,” returned the justice gravely. “I thank you for the favour: I am not ungrateful, and would return it in kind: my nephew wanted a commission, you got him one; and whenever you have any dependant out of employment, send him to me and I will make him my clerk. This, Sir, continued he, is all the retaliation I can make, and I think the difference of our circumstances considered, is pretty adequate to the obligation.”

THE would-have-been member was ready to burst with inward rage at this sneer, but knowing how great the justice’s influence was, he concealed it as much as possible, and omitted nothing that he thought might sooth and bring him into better humour; but his flatteries, as his resentment, were equally ineffectual; the justice could not be prevailed upon to sacrifice his honesty to his gratitude; and Macrobius, to his great mortification, was obliged to leave him as he found him.

WHEN favours are conferred with a latent view of corrupting the integrity of a man, or the chastity of a woman, they ought, when discovered to be such, to bring only contempt on the person who bestows them:—gratitude, in this case, would be the worst of vices, and all dispositions towards it in the heart should be banished, as traitors to honour and virtue.

PEOPLE sometimes out of an excess of good-nature, or a timid shamefacedness, think they may recede a little from their strictness, in compliance

with the desires of a person they have received some obligations from ; but let them take care, the least yielding to an ill action is inuring the mind to it, and by degrees takes away the horror of it :---nobody can say to themselves, " Thus far will I go, and no farther," as a late noble peer and poet elegantly expresses it :

" Of honour men at first, like women nice,
 " Raise maiden scruples at unpractis'd vice ;
 " But once this fence thrown down, and they perceive
 " That they may taste forbidden fruit and live,
 " They stop not here their course, and enter'd in,
 " Grow strong, luxuriant, and bold in sin."

THIS observation will ever hold good in high and low, in public and private life ; and therefore, as obligations are the bribes by which cunning and deligning men expect to enlist the more unwary into their service, every prudent and honest person will avoid receiving them from such, whose principles they are not well assured of.

IN fine, a very little reflection may serve to convince us, that in a great number of cases, what the world calls gratitude may be a vice, even from the prince to the peasant ; and in our sex I dare say that nobody will deny, but that a woman who has a number of admirers cannot behave to them in such a manner, as they will allow to be a grateful return, without rendering herself an object of everlasting infamy and contempt.

It is greatly to be wished, for the happiness and reputation of the kingdom, that there were fewer instances of this destructive gratitude in both sexes, than some late years have produced ; and that we could prevail on ourselves rather to return to the
 rusticity

rufficity of the ancient Britons, than by this guilty complaisance to our betrayers become necessary to our own perdition, and entail shame and misery on our posterity.

LET no one imagine, that by pointing out the rocks on which a temper grateful to excess is liable to split upon, I mean to recommend its opposite as the safest rule to steer by : — for Heaven forbid that so pernicious a doctrine should ever be propagated. — All I have said is no more than an endeavour to rectify some mistakes concerning it, and to shew that what is called ingratitude by the unthinking part of the world, is not always so ; and that even if it were, could not sometimes be avoided without running into faults of an equally detestable kind.

I HAVE already more than once observed, that it requires the utmost penetration and deepest search to discover in some circumstances how one ought to behave in this point ; but then again there are others in which there is no room for hesitation : — duty, reason, honesty, and good-nature, plainly guide us to the paths we ought to tread, and which in swerving from, we can have no excuse.

IN the first place, the obligations we have in Heaven are self-evident ; not to mention our existence, (which I have heard some people, who enjoy not every thing they wish for in this world, refuse to acknowledge as a blessing ;) nor our redemption and hopes of immortality (which too many are hardy enough to call in question) : exclusive, I say, of all the glorious prospects of an hereafter, is not our preservation here amidst innumerable dangers, which, tho' unseen, unthought of, continually surround us, not worthy of much

more gratitude than is in our weak capacities to pay? — Those most defended from hurts by the affluence of fortune and an indolent life,--- those who loil in coaches, and scarce lift their hands to their head, are every moment liable to some inward fraction, which may throw into disorder their whole frame. --- I have heard anatomists say, that did we know the delicacy of the human system, the thousand and ten thousand fibres, which like threads run through every part of the body, and which, if any one should be cracked or removed out of its place, would prejudice, if not bring total destruction to the whole, we should tremble at moving even a finger, for fear of hurting their elastic quality, and cry out with the royal Psalmist,

“ Lord, I am fearfully and wonderfully made !”

YET how are all our motions so guided and directed by an Invisible Power, that very rarely any accident of this kind happens, even to those who are continually employing themselves in the most robust exercises ?

WHEN we look around the amazing scenes which this wide world affords, and consider the various produce of the earth and air, the unfathomable deep, and the rivers issuing from it, all created for our use, and abounding with every thing necessary for our support and pleasure ; how can we sufficiently testify our gratitude to the Dispenser of these blessings !---But if we lift up our eyes to the immense expanse above, where miriads of miriads of orbs, infinitely larger than that wherein we are placed, roll over our heads, self-poised in æther, and at the same time reflect, that should one of these start from its sphere, its fall would crush this globe to atoms ; how must our whole souls dissolve in

in grateful contemplation on that Almighty Power, whose single *fiat* regulates their motions, so as to be of no prejudice to each other, or to us !

THOSE who disbelieve, or affect to disbelieve, all other obligations, readily acknowledge themselves bound by these, and are ashamed and angry if but suspected guilty of ingratitude on this score.

OUR parents, as next to Heaven the authors of our being, and protectors of our helpless infancy, certainly claim the first and greatest share of our love and gratitude. --- Never is it in our power to recompense those tender cares they feel for us ; — yet what we can we ought : — love and respect to them are duties so known and universally confessed, that where a person is visibly wanting in either of these, he is deservedly looked upon as a monster. Most people, therefore, especially of the better sort, endeavour to maintain an exterior shew of this gratitude, though too many have little of it in their hearts.

THOSE also who under our parents have the care of our education, such as tutors, governors, or governesses, if they have discharged the trust reposed in them, by inspiring us with true notions of honour and virtue, justly demand our gratitude; and we ought not only to acknowledge the obligations we owe to their integrity, but recompense it by all the acts of friendship in our power.

NOR ought we to deny some gratitude due to our menial servants, when the respect they pay us is accompanied with love ; and we perceive, as we easily may, that what they do for us proceeds from something more than mere duty. — Such a servant is indeed a jewel rare to be found, and de-

erves to be used with all the indulgence we can shew, without lessening our authority.

IF, according to the different relations they stand in to us, we treat any of these in an unbecoming manner, we are guilty of an ingratitude, which no excuse can shadow over : — the obligations I have mentioned are plain, convincing, and when not acknowledged, though no human law exist against the unnatural propensity,

“ Heaven seldom fails to punish it in kind,
“ I he ungrateful does a more ungrateful find.”

THERE are also others more distant, tho' not less binding debts of gratitude owing from us, such as that to a king when he is truly the father of his people, when he places his chief glory in the happiness of the commonwealth, when he exerts his power only for our protection, when he seeks no pretences to oppress us with taxations, nor permits a haughty over-grown minister to insult and ruin us ;---to all the members of a wise and uncorrupt senate, who speak the sense of those whose representatives they are, who despise not our instructions, but make their first business the redress of our grievances, and by their upright behaviour and steady adherence to the constitution, preserve the balance of power between the king and people ; — to every civil magistrate, who is diligent in his office for executing justice, and maintaining peace ; ---to those of the clergy, whose piety, charity, temperance, and humility of manners, are a proof that they themselves are convinced of the truth of the doctrine they preach ;---and lastly, tho' not least worthy our consideration and regard, to the gallant sailors, who are the guardians of our commerce abroad, and the true and sole bulwark of our
islands

islands from all foreign force, who dare every danger, endure every hardship, that we may sleep securely and at ease.

WHOEVER feels not a due portion of love and veneration for these, or any of these, is unworthy to share the benefits derived from them, and ought to be banished to some other country, where the very reverse of all these excellent qualities are practised, and no such persons as I have described be found.

I HAD wrote thus far the sense of our Society at our last meeting, as near as I remember, and was proceeding with something of my own, when MIRA and EUPHROSINE came into the room, and looking over my papers, "You have forgot," said the former of these ladies, "to make any mention of authors in your detail of those to whom the public is obliged :---pray, is laying out the brain in an endeavour to improve or to divert the world, of no more estimation with you, than to be passed over in silence?"

EUPHROSINE seconded this reproof, which I could not but allow the justice of, and heartily ask pardon for so palpable an omission.

It is indeed to books we owe all that which distinguishes us from savages; and it would be extremely ungrateful to refuse our good-will to the composers of what afford us the greatest of all benefits, that of informing the mind, correcting the manners, and enlarging the understanding.

WHAT clods of earth should we have been but for reading! --- how ignorant of every thing but the spot we tread upon! --- Books are the channel

through which all useful arts and sciences are conveyed. --- By the help of books we sit at ease, and travel to the most distant parts ; behold the customs and manners of all the different nations in the habitable globe ; may take a view of Heaven itself, and traverse all the wonders of the skies. --- By books we learn to sustain calamity with patience, and be r prosperity with moderation. --- By books we are enabled to compare past ages with the present ; to discover what in our fore-fathers was worthy imitation, and what should be avoided ; to improve upon their virtues, and take warning by their errors. --- It is books which dispel that gloomy melancholy our climate but too much inclines us to, and in its room diffuses an enlivening cheerfulness. --- In fine, we are indebted to books for every thing that can profit or delight us.

AUTHORS, therefore, can never be too much cherished and encouraged, when what they write is calculated for public utility, whether it be for instruction or innocent amusement ; and it must be confessed it would be a proof of the most sordid and ungrateful spirit to deny the recompence of their labour, yet enjoy all the advantages of it.

IT may, indeed, be objected, that many of them deserve little thanks for occasioning that waste of time the reading of them takes up ; but the same may with equal justice be alledged against all those others in public stations I have mentioned, since it is not to a bad king, a corrupt parliament, an indolent magistrate, a haughty, ambitious, or intemperate clergyman, or an unskilful sailor, any more than a weak, illiterate, or vicious author, I pretend our gratitude is due.

ON the contrary, when those who should protect, enslave us ;—when those who should defend, betray us ;—when those who should guide, lead us out of the way ;---and those, from whom we might expect pity and relief, only laugh at our distresses, and triumph in our misery ; whatever eminence they are placed in, or by what name soever they are dignified and distinguished, merit, in proportion to their greatness, and the power they have of doing good or hurt, only reproaches uttered in the bitterness of heart.

BUT when any one, who has the abilities, exerts them for the common good of mankind, the pains taken for that purpose deserve not only bare thanks, but the warmest wishes of the heart : --- all who hear us speak of a praise-worthy action without praise would condemn us ; for our own sakes therefore we commend, but we feel for that of others : — true gratitude kindles up the whole soul, and shews by the manner more than the matter of what we say, that it longs to manifest itself in something more than words.

THERE is certainly something extremely amiable in a grateful mind, and whoever is possessed of it, though he may be misled by the weakness of his judgment to testify it in things not altogether commendable, yet the effects are deserving pardon for the sake of the cause ; and such a one can never be premeditatedly unjust or base.

BUT, after all that I have said, my weak endeavours only serve to shew how in some instances gratitude may be carried to an excess, and how in others it can never extend itself too far ; yet is the definition still a secret ; — a gordian knot, I fear, not to be untied by any human skill. --- To separate

rate and distinguish it from other passions of a quite different nature, which it either covers over, or is mingled with, is an intricacy impenetrable, but by Him who sees into the inmost recesses of the heart.

NOTHING is more common than for actions, which owe their rise merely to pride and ostentation to be mistaken for this truly noble principle : — many a one has requited some trifling obligation with another of the greatest consequence, only to acquire the reputation of a grateful person ; when at the same time he has a thousand times wished in secret that some accident, of how dreadful a nature he valued not, might render the other, whom he was about to favour, not in a condition to receive it.

SIR Thomas Plausible was one day in company at a tavern, when word was brought him, that young Wildman was arrested, and carried to prison for a large sum of money.---“ How !” said the baronet, “ I wonder he would not send to me on the first notice he had of this affair :---if I had known he had laboured under any such apprehension, it never should have come to this.”

HAVING expressed himself to this effect, he called hastily for pen, ink, and paper, and wrote a note to his steward, ordering him to go and release the gentleman immediately, paying the debt and charges, be the amount ever so great. This he sent by the waiter, and perceiving so extraordinary an act of liberality to one who it was well known was in no condition to repay it, or ever likely to do so, astonished all who were witnesses of it ; “ Gentlemen,” said he, “ I hate ingratitude ; “ Wildman, it is true, cannot be allowed to be “ a man much merit in the world, but I owe
“ him

“ him a favour, and rejoice in an opportunity to return it: you must know, continued he, that about five or six years ago, he was second to a cousin-german of mine three times removed; and till now, fortune never put it in my power to convince him how sensibly I was touched with the obligation.”

THIS still more amazed the company, and Sir Thomas heard nothing the whole time he was with them but his own praises :---the thing afterwards made a great noise in town, and he passes to this day for the most grateful and generous spirited man in the world.

BUT how little was this man of honour known ! — At the time he was conferring this favour on one of the most worthless of mankind, and to whom in effect he had not the least obligation, he refused to assist in the utmost distress one who had been the companion of his youth, and whose purse he had commanded when their too expensive mutual pleasures had reduced him to the want of it.

THIS gentleman, whom I shall call Lostland, was born to a plentiful estate; but by the negligence or knavery of his guardians in the first place, and his own too easy temper in the next, was driven to great necessities.-- He lay sick at that time, and wanted many things which his condition required : — he had wrote several letters to sir Thomas, reminding him of their former friendship, which, on his part, never had subsided, and requested some relief in his present exigence : --- to all which, this seemingly so grateful man either returned no answers, or such as contained trifling excuses.---Lostland, unable to support this slight from a person he thought he might have had some dependance upon, sunk beneath the weight of it, more

more than by that of his distemper, and died in a short time after.---So true are the poet's words :

“ Fate ne'er strikes deep, but when unkindness joins.”

MANY such Plausibles are there in the world, and so easy it is for the hypocrite in any virtue to deceive us by his specious pretences.

OPPOSITE to these there is another species of mankind in the world, a race of odd mortals, who boast of justice, generosity, and talk loudly of their gratitude, yet are blown up to that ridiculous degree by arrogance and self-conceit, that they never think themselves obliged ; they imagine all that is done for them is their due ; and every favour overpaid in the acceptance. --- Bounties conferred on them, in bare compassion to their wants, they call policy in the donor, to engage their friendship and good-will ; and set so high a value in vouchsafing it, that if at any time a person, to whom they may happen to owe the highest obligations, speaks or looks not just in the manner they approve, they will threaten to visit them no more, and indeed be as good as their word frequently, to the great ease of those who have endured their company only through an exuberance of good-nature : but pleasant enough is it to observe how they laugh and hug themselves with the thoughts of the mortification those are under who are deprived of the happiness of conversing with them.

IF a person of this humour happens to confer a favour on any one, as his pride, if he has the power, will make him ready to do it, not only the receiver, but all who are any way related, he thinks bound to be his slaves for ever : --- they must

must no more have any will, any disposition of their own, all must be governed by his superior judgment; and if he discovers they even think in a manner different from him, base, unworthy, thankless, are the kindest epithets he bestows on them.

SUCH a one it is equally dangerous to be civil to, or affront; but as they are never dissemblers, a small share of discernment serves to point them out: whoever obliges them is a prodigal in goodness, but those who can condescend to be obliged by them, must have souls too mean to deserve any pity for the treatment they receive.

THERE are besides a third sort, less sordid and deceitful than the first, and of a less perverse and crooked disposition than the last described, and yet blameable enough too: --- these are abundantly grateful while you continue to oblige them; approach you with more submissions than you require of them; over-rate every thing you do for them; extol you to the skies in all company; and seem proud of acknowledging every favour they have received: --- but if at last they happen to request any thing which does not suit with your convenience to grant, they set all that is past at nought, retract the fine things they have said of you, and sometimes even go so far as to load you with the most gross abuse.

THIS is a temper, which, as it shews itself not immediately, one cannot so well guard against; but when once discovered, should be as much exposed as possible, to prevent others from being deceived by it.

No one who is a self-lover can ever be truly grateful or sincere; for though that passion engages
a per-

a person to love all that love him for a time, yet will it make him on the first prospect of a greater advantage, presently transfer his affections elsewhere.

As for the gratitude of a lover to his mistress, or a lady to her lover, I have already shewn in my comments on Amintor's letter, that there is no such thing in reality, all the actions being governed by a passion which there is no over-ruling entirely; or if there be, that is only when they consent to marry those they cannot love; for certainly that can never be a true gratitude, though it sometimes bears the name, which influences a person to join in an union for life with one, whom they must every day render more miserable, by giving every day new proofs of aversion.

It is, therefore, always owing to some latent self-interest, when either man or woman consents to do this violence to inclination.

AMELIA, the great fortune, yielded, after a long courtship, to marry Melania, a gentleman of small estate: --- but wherefore did she so? Only to conceal, under the name of wife, the effects of her criminal conversation with Politics the gamester: --- yet she will tell you, she gave her person and fortune to Melania merely as a reward of his constancy; and did this injured husband make any complaints of her indifference or contempt, or was observed to abate any part of that respect and tenderness he treated her with before marriage, all mankind would brand him with the highest ingratitude.

COULD we look into the secrets of the wedded world, I more than fear we should find innumerable

rable instances, where gratitude in both sexes has been but the pretext to mask over some less laudable motives.

THERE is, I think, another mistaken notion pretty general, and that is, when of two persons who long have loved, and given each other all the proofs of affection in their power, the one shall fall off without receiving any cause from the other, and for the sake of a new object forfeit all vows, renounce all obligations, and leave the forsaken party to languish in vain complainings :---in such a circumstance, ungrateful is the epithet commonly given to the person guilty of violated faith ; but I can by no means allow it to be just, because I once more beg leave to assert, that to love is not an action of the will, and we cannot pay any farther than is in our power : a person may change in the manner I have mentioned, yet know the change unreasonable, and sincerely wish there were a possibility that the first obligations still retained their force ; therefore the transition proceeds not from ingratitude, but weakness and instability, a wavering and inconstant mind, which knows not how to settle, nor what would satisfy it.

LET no one think, however, that I mean to palliate the crime of so gross an abuse of tenderness, by attempting to prove it cannot properly be called ingratitude ; on the contrary, the man or woman guilty of it, in my opinion, merits the severest censure, yet not so much because they change from one object to another, as because they did not well consult their own heart before they made the first overture : --- a passion inspired by that sympathy I have mentioned, founded on reason and recompensed by kindness, can never alter, and a person who declares himself a lover, should

should first ask himself the question, and be well assured he can be always so.

NOR can I call it ingratitude between married persons, where one of them, by the arbitrary power of parents, shall be compelled to give a hand without a heart, and is afterwards unable to subdue the fixed aversion, so far as to return the affection of the other with any degree of tenderness.---This is, I confess, a case truly pitiable on both sides, but yet leaves no room for reproach on either, unless the party who dislikes has ungenerously concealed it before marriage, or the party disliked is foolishly obstinate enough to run the hazard of becoming more engaging afterwards.

IN a word, I can see no ingratitude in love affairs, except in one circumstance, which is this : --- If a person is extremely beloved by one, for whom he or she, for I do not confine myself to sexes, has neither inclination nor aversion, and to whom either to be united or not is a matter of indifference, yet endeavours to make the most of what affection offers, by higgling for more advantages than his or her fortune could any way pretend to, without that partial affection, such a behaviour is indeed ungrateful as well as fordid.

WE frequently hear of instances of this kind, but I heartily wish that all such thankless persons might meet the same fate with one, whose adventures, I believe, will not be disagreeable to my readers.

CELEMENA was the daughter and sole heiress of a gentleman of a very large estate, perfectly agreeable in her person without being a beauty ; she had a good capacity and an excellent disposition :

tion being such, it is not to be wondered at that her parents were extremely tender of her, nor that they made her instructed in all the accomplishments befitting a person of her sex and fortune.

BUT that to which she most applied herself was music and singing; she would sit the whole day, if not called from it, at her harpsichord, practising those lessons which had been given her in the morning, and by degrees became so attached to it, that in effect she regarded nothing else. --- Her governess often chid her for devoting herself so much to one thing, and reminded her, that though music was very agreeable, yet there were other studies more worthy her attention, and ought at least to have their share. --- This she seemed sensible of, but could not be brought to lay aside her books without reluctance, and whatever she employed herself in, the last new song ran always in her head. --- When the hour in which her master in this science accustomed to visit her approached, she was continually looking on her watch, and if he came not at the moment she expected, discovered an impatience which was never seen in her on any other score.

THIS, with some glances she was ignorant of herself, yet observed by the governess, made that careful creature tremble, lest her young charge should be no less pleased with the person of her master than with his art : --- she kept those suspicions however for some time to herself, but imagining that every day gave her fresh reasons to believe they had not deceived her, she thought it her duty to acquaint the mother of Celemena with them.

THE old lady imparted what she had heard to her husband, and on reasoning on the subject, when they considered their daughter's youth, her excessive fondness for music, and the handsome person of the man in question, they began to fear the governess had not been mistaken.

AFTER debating what was best to be done in so vexatious an affair, it seemed most proper to them both, to discharge Mr. Quaver, for so I shall call him, from his attendance, without giving any other reason for it than that they thought Celemena had made a sufficient progress, and had no occasion for further instructions.

THE putting this resolution into execution convinced them, that what they feared was too sure a truth: the melancholy which Celemena fell into on the loss of this master, shewed not only that she loved, but also loved him to an uncommon degree.---All that could be done for her amusement or diversion, had not the least effect, and the disorder of her mind had so great an influence over her body, that she fell in a short time into a violent fever: her life for some days was despaired of; but her youth, strength, and constitution, joined with the skill of the physicians, at length repelled that enemy to nature: --- the fever left her, but the cause still remaining, threw her into another distemper, which threatened no less fatal, though less sudden consequences:---in fine, she had all the symptoms of a consumption; and those who had the care of her, both in her late and present illness, easily perceiving that she laboured under some inward grief, told her parents, that without that were removed, it would be in vain for them to hope they should preserve their daughter.

A SECOND consultation was held on this afflicting news, between the father, mother, and governess of the young lady; the result of which was, that the latter should, by all the stratagems she could invent, draw her into a confession of the truth:---they flattered themselves, that if the secret was once revealed, the arguments they might make use of to her would enable her to overcome a passion so unworthy of her; but if all failed, they resolved rather to gratify, than see her perish in the hopeless flame.

IT was no difficult matter for a person, who by her age doubtless had some time or other in her life experienced the passion she was about to speak of, to talk of it in such a manner as should discover the progress of it in another. Celemena betrayed herself, without knowing she did so; and when she found her secret was revealed, scrupled not to confess, that she took a strange liking to Mr. Quaver's person and conversation from the first time he was introduced to her;---that the more she saw him, the more her inclination increased, till it entirely engrossed her whole heart; and that by what she had endured since she had been deprived of seeing him, she was very well convinced she could not live without him; but added, that she believed he was ignorant of the love she bore him; "At least, said she, I hope he is; for I should die with shame, if I thought he suspected me guilty of a weakness, which I cannot forgive in myself."

THE governess comforted her the best she could; and perceiving that the hurry of spirits this discourse had put her in, made her ready to faint away, exceeded her commission so far as to give her hopes that if she really loved to that excess she appeared to do, and thought him worthy of being

being her husband, her parents might be brought to consent.

THIS seemed too great a happiness for the enamoured maid to give much credit to; yet the transport she was in at the bare mention of it, and the agonies she fell into, as reason abated the pleasing idea, assured the person who was witness of them, that there was no other means of saving her life than such a confirmation.

SHE went directly from her to the old lady's apartment, and related to her the whole of what had passed between them:—how great was her affliction any one may guess; but flattering herself that shame might work some effect on her, she bid the governess let her know she had acquainted both her and her father with the secret; “and you may tell her, added she, that you have endeavoured to prevail on us to comply with her inclinations; but that the surprize and grief we are in at hearing she had so much demeaned herself, as to entertain a thought of such a fellow, made us give no answer to what you said.”

THE governess went immediately about making this essay, though certain in her mind of the little success it would have:—the passion Celemena was inspired with, was indeed too strong to be overcome this way; and though dutiful and wanting in none of those respects owing from children to their parents, not all the sorrows she occasioned them in this point, had power to turn the current of her affections.

FINDING her mother came not into her chamber the next day as usual, she doubted not but her indignation against her passion was at least equal to
the

the grief for her condition ; and despairing of any effect of her governess's promises, her heart, over-pressed beneath a weight of anguish, refused its accustomed motion, and she fell into faintings, out of which she was not without great difficulty recovered.

HER mother, distracted at the danger of so darling a child, cried out to her, that her inclinations should no longer be opposed ; — that since Quaver was so necessary to her life, he should immediately be made acquainted with his good fortune ; and that the moment of her recovery should join their hands.

THE father no less anxious, made the same promise, which Celemena still doubting the performance of, they both confirmed with the most solemn oath.

As it could not be supposed but that the musician would receive an offer of this nature with an excess of humility and joy, he was sent for, and told by the parents of Celemena, that as, notwithstanding the disparity between them, the young lady had thought him worthy, they too dearly prized her to thwart her inclinations, and would bestow her on him, in case he had no previous engagement.

THE astonishment he was in at the beginning of this discourse was very visible in his countenance, but being master of a good share of cunning, it abated ; and he not only recovered himself entirely before they had finished what they had to say, but also resolved what answer he should make.

HE had heard the young lady had been dangerously ill some time, and that she still kept her bed, and so sudden and unexpected a proposal made to him by her parents, left no room to doubt the motive of it; so without any consideration of what he owed either to her love, or this condescension in them, he meditated only how to make the best bargain he could for his pretty person, which he now thought he could not set too high a value upon.

AFTER having assured them, that he was under no engagement, and slightly thanking them for the honour they did him in making choice of him for a son-in-law, he begged leave to know what portion they intended to give their daughter.

SUCH a question, from a man whom they expected would have rather thrown himself at their feet, all in extasy and transport, might very well astonish them: — they looked one upon another for some minutes, without being able to reply; but the father first regaining presence of mind, — “Mr. Quaver,” said he, “since I am willing to give my daughter to you, there is little room for you to suppose I should bestow a beggar on you; but since you seem to doubt it, I will put five thousand pounds into your hands for the present, and, according as I find you behave, will add to it.”

“FIVE thousand pounds!” cried the musician; “Sir, I live very well as I am on my business, and will not sell my liberty for twice the sum.”

NOTHING could have been a greater proof of the consideration this tender father had of his child, than that he did not resent this arrogance in the object of her affection, by ordering his footmen

men to turn him out of doors ; but his fears for her over-ruled all he owed to himself, and he only replied, " Well," Mr. Quaver, " I will think " of your demand, and if you call to-morrow " will acquaint you with the result."

It would be needless to repeat the shock such a behaviour must be to persons of their rank and figure in the world ; or how great an aggravation it was to their affliction, that Celemena should have bestowed her heart on a man whose mind was as fordid as his birth was mean :---they were fearful of acquainting her with the little regard he seemed to have for her ; but on her being extremely urgent to know what had passed at an interview her peace was so deeply interested in, they at last ventured to repeat not only the demand that Quaver had made, but also described the insolent manner in which he spoke and looked ; but withal assured her, that for her sake they would both forgive and comply with it.

CELEMENA listened attentively to the narrative, but seemed much less troubled than their apprehensions had suggested ; --- she fainted not, she even wept not, but after a little pause thanked her father for the unexampled tenderness he expressed for her, and beseeched him, that since he was so good to grant every thing desired by a man, who, she confessed, was worthy of little, either from him or herself, that she might be placed the next day in some room, where she might hear, unseen by him, how he received the condescension that would be made him.

THIS request was easily granted ; and when they were told he was below, a servant was ordered to conduct him into a room divided only by a thin

wainscot from Celemena's chamber. She had quit-
ted her bed that day, which for a long time she
had not been able to do, and sat with her gover-
ness as close as she could to the partition, so that
she could hear all that passed with the same ease,
as if she had been in the room with them.

"WELL, Mr. Quaver," said the old gentleman,
"I think you told me yesterday, that the price at
"which you set your liberty was ten thousand
"pounds:—it is certainly a great sum for a per-
"son of your vocation, who have no other join-
"ture to make my daughter than a few music
"books; but as she has set her heart upon you,
"I will not refuse you, and the money shall be
"paid on the day of marriage."

"ALAS, sir," replied the other, "I am sorry I
"was so unhappy to be mistaken; I told you that
"I would not marry for twice the sum you offered
"at first, which you may remember was twice five
"thousand pounds,—and I think you cannot give
"me less than fifteen thousand, and five thousand at
"the birth of the first child; besides, I expect you
"should settle your whole estate on me after your
"decease, that your daughter, who I know is
"heiress, may not assume too much, as many
"wives do, when they have the power of receiv-
"ing rents lodged in their own hands."

AT these words the father was obliged to sum-
mon all his moderation, yet could not restrain
himself from crying out, "Heaven! What have
"I done to merit a punishment so severe!—Un-
"happy Celemena, to love where there is nothing
"but what ought to create contempt."

"WHATEVER opinion you may have of me,
"sir," returned Quaver, with a most audacious
air, "I know myself, and shall not abate an ace
" of

“ of my demand : if you think fit to comply with
 “ it, I will make a good husband to your daugh-
 “ ter ; if not, I am your humble servant.”

CELEMENA no sooner heard this, than she sent her governess to beg her father to come into her chamber before he made any farther reply to what was said ; and on his entering, threw herself at his feet, and embracing his knees with a vehemence which surprized him,— “ O, sir, said she, “ by all the love and tenderness you have ever “ used me with, by this last, the greatest proof “ sure that ever child received, I conjure you, “ suffer not yourself nor me to be one moment “ longer affronted and insulted by that unworthy “ fellow, whom I almost hate myself for ever “ having had a favourable thought of :—spurn “ him, I beseech you, from your presence ;—let “ him seek a wife more befitting him than Cele- “ mena, who now hates and scorns him.”

“ BUT are you certain, my dear, said this fond “ father, that you can persist in these sentiments?”

“ FOR ever, sir, answered she ; and your com- “ mands to unite me to such a wretch would “ now render me more miserable than two days “ past your refusal would have done.”

It is not to be doubted but that the old gentleman was transported at this unlooked-for change, and returning to Quaver, whom he found looking in the glass, and humming over a tune of his own composing, he told him, “ That the farce was “ entirely over ; Celemena had only a mind to di- “ vert herself with his vanity, which having done, “ he might go about his business, for there was “ no danger of her dying, unless it were with “ laughing at his so easily believing that to be se- “ rious which was only a jest.”

THE musician, so lately blown up with self-conceit, was now quite crushed at once ; and as those too soon elated with the appearance of any prosperous event are with the same ease dejected with the reverse, he looked like one transfixed with thunder ; but when he was about to say something in a stammering voice, by way of reply, the old gentleman cut him short, by telling him in the most contemptuous manner, “ That as neither
 “ himself nor his daughter had any disposition to
 “ continue the frolick, he had no more business
 “ there ; but might go home and dream of a fine lady
 “ with fifteen thousand pounds, and a great estate.”

To prove how much he was in earnest, he rang the bell, and ordered his servants to shew him out ; on which he muttered somewhat between his teeth, and went away justly mortified, and ready to hang himself for what he had lost by his egregious folly.

CELEMENA, perfectly cured of her passion, and no otherwise troubled than ashamed of having ever entertained one for a person such as he had now proved himself, soon resumed her former health and vivacity ; and was some time after married to a person of condition, who knew how to esteem her as he ought.

THIS behaviour in Quaver I will allow to be the highest ingratitude, and am very certain there are many such examples of it in our bargain-makers for marriage, though all have not the same spirit and resolution Celemena testified in resenting it.

THUS have I attempted to obviate some of those errors in judgment, concerning the crime of
 ingra-

ingratitude, which frequently mislead the mind ; yet on the whole I must conclude as I began, that there is no possibility of tracing it in all circumstances and cases.

THAT I may avoid the imputation of being guilty of it myself, I must not forget to acknowledge the great favour I have received from the public by their encouragement of these my Monthly Lucubrations, and also for Distrario's letter, which is just now come to hand, and which I assure him shall be inserted in the next FEMALE SPECTATOR ; with the sentiments of our club on the matter it contains.



B O O K V I I I.

CORRESPONDENTS beginning to thicken upon us, and every one being desirous of somewhat by way of comment or reply, due order must be observed as to inserting and answering letters as they come to hand ; we therefore hope those of a later date will not take ill that we give the first place to that of Distrario, as having been first received.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

“ THE justice you have done in recommending
 “ dramatic performances, before any other of the
 “ present more encouraged diversions of the town,
 “ renders your monthly essays a proper vehicle to
 “ convey the groans of the stage to the ears of
 “ the public ; nor can those gentlemen who un-
 “ happily have devoted themselves to the muses,

D 4

“ find

“ find any means of making their complaint with
“ so much probability of success, as through your
“ nervous and pathetic strains.

“ BE not startled, I beseech you, at the sight of
“ this long epistle, nor imagine it is my intention
“ to trouble you with any animadversion on the
“ late or present contest between the patentees and
“ players; the town is already sufficiently pestered
“ with cases and replies, and I am afraid these idle
“ quarrels among themselves will rather contri-
“ bute to bring acting in general into contempt,
“ than be of any service to the persons concerned
“ in them.

“ No, madam, my aim is to obviate the more
“ real misfortunes of the theatres, and shew how
“ the drama is wounded through the sides of those
“ by whom alone it can exist with any honour or
“ reputation.

“ THERE are two reasons commonly assigned
“ why the nobility and better sort of people have
“ of late years very much withdrawn that encou-
“ ragement they used to vouchsafe to the stage.---
“ The first is, that the part in which Wilks, Booth,
“ Cibber senior, Oldfield, Porter, and some others
“ appeared in with great propriety, are but ill sup-
“ plied by their successors; but I cannot look on
“ this as any real objection, because it would be
“ both cruel and unjust: actors cannot always re-
“ tain the same faculties any more than other peo-
“ ple, much less can they be immortal: besides,
“ there are at this time several whose merit ought
“ not to be absorbed in the regard we pay to the
“ memory of those who went before them. And
“ if even they are less excellent, I do not perceive
“ but the audiences are satisfied with their endea-

“ yours

"vours to please us, by imitating them as far
 "as lies in their power. The second, were it
 "founded on truth, would be of weight indeed;
 "and that is, that there are now no gentlemen of
 "any abilities that will write for the stage, and
 "that the town is obliged to be content with see-
 "ing the same things over and over again for seve-
 "ral seasons together, without any one new sub-
 "ject of entertainment being exhibited. The
 "latter part of this objection is founded on too
 "known a fact not to give some credit to the for-
 "mer, especially when propagated by those whose
 "interest one would imagine it was to inculcate a
 "contrary opinion; but this it is to take upon me
 "to confute, by displaying those latent motives
 "which have occasioned a report so injurious to
 "the present age, that I wonder nobody has yet
 "taken the pains to examine into it.

"FIRST, let us ask the question whether there
 "are, or are not, any surviving genius's truly
 "qualified to write for the stage?---I believe no-
 "body will answer in the negative, because no-
 "thing could be more easy than to prove the con-
 "trary. This being granted, let us ask farther,
 "whence it comes to pass that every one should now
 "despise an avocation, which was once attended
 "with considerable profit, and so much reputation,
 "that some of our greatest men have valued them-
 "selves more on their talents this way, than on
 "their coronets. Strange it seems, that the name
 "of a dramatic poet should at present be so con-
 "temptible, that no person of real abilities will
 "chuse to be distinguished by it!

"YET it is easily accounted for, if the tedious
 "delays, the shocking rebuffs, the numberless dif-
 "ficulties an author is almost sure to meet with,

“ in his attempt to introduce any new thing on
“ the stage, were laid open and considered as they
“ ought.

“ A PERSON of condition would make but an
“ odd figure, if, after having taken pains to oblige
“ the town, and do honour to the stage, he should
“ be made to dance attendance at the levee of an
“ imperious patentee for days, weeks, nay months
“ together, and receive no other answers than that
“ he had not had time to look over his play ; that
“ he had mislaid it ;—or perhaps affects to forget
“ he ever saw it :—at last, the actors must be
“ consulted, and it often happens that those among
“ them who are least capable of judging, are called
“ into the cabinet council. If any one of these
“ happens to dislike the character he imagines will
“ be allotted for him, then the whole piece is con-
“ demned ; and the conclusion of the season, or
“ it is possible at that of two or three succeeding
“ ones, the author has it returned, and is told,
“ *It is not theatrical enough* ; a term invented by
“ this august assembly, to conceal their inability of
“ pointing out the real faults, and the meaning
“ which can neither be defined by themselves or
“ any body else.

“ BUT you will say, Why should they behave
“ in this manner ? --- Is it not the interest of
“ both manager and actors to receive a good play,
“ which will be certain of putting money in the
“ pocket of the one, and securing the payment of
“ the salaries of the other !

“ TO which I answer, that it is doubtless their
“ true interest ; but avarice and indolence render
“ many people blind to what is so :—the mana-
“ ger flatters himself, that if the town cannot have
“ new

" new plays, they will come to old ones, and he
 " should thereby save the profits of the third night;
 " and the actors (those I mean of them who are at
 " what they call the top of the business, for the
 " others have no influence) having their salaries
 " fixed, think they have no occasion to take the
 " trouble of studying new parts, since they know
 " they must be paid equally the same without it.

" THESE, madam, are the false ill-judged
 " maxims by which both patentee and company
 " are swayed to reject the most excellent pieces
 " submitted to their censure, and are the motives
 " which deter, as far as it relates to them, an au-
 " thor from offering any thing to the stage.

" YET while I condemn the little inclination
 " those gentlemen for the most part testify to
 " oblige the town, or give encouragement to the
 " poets, I must do them the justice to say, that it
 " has not been always owing to them that so many
 " improving and delightful entertainments have
 " been deprived of seeing the light. There is
 " another more terrific cloud from a superior
 " quarter hangs over the author's hopes, and
 " threatens the destruction of his most sanguine
 " expectations.

" I BELIEVE neither yourself, nor any of your
 " readers will be at a loss to understand I mean the
 " licence-office, at the head of which a great person
 " is placed, who cannot be supposed to have leisure
 " to inspect every one, nor indeed any of the pieces
 " brought before him; and there is much more
 " than a bare possibility, that his deputies may,
 " either through weakness or partiality, err in their
 " judgment, and give an unfair report; nay, some
 " go so far as to imagine they are under a secret

“ compact with the managers of both houses to
“ reject indiscriminately every thing that comes,
“ except recommended by the higher powers;
“ but this I am far from being able to lay to their
“ charge, nor do indeed think either the one or
“ the other capable of entering into any such combination.

“ BUT to what, unless one of the foregoing reasons, can we impute forbidding the tragedies of
“ Edward and Eleonora, Gustavus Vasa, and some
“ other excellent performances, founded on the
“ most interesting parts of history, supported by
“ various turns and surprizing incidents, and illustrated with all the strength and beauty of language; especially the former, which for every
“ thing that can render a piece improving and entertaining, finds itself not excelled (I had almost said equalled) by any thing either of the ancient
“ or modern writers! — Yet was this admirable
“ play, when just ready to make its appearance,
“ forbid to be acted, the longing expectations of
“ the public were disappointed, and we had been
“ totally deprived of so elegant an entertainment,
“ did not, thank Heaven, the liberty of the press
“ still continue in some measure with us.

“ THOUGH stript of all the ornaments of dress
“ and action, it gives in the reading a lasting and
“ undeniable proof that it is neither want of abilities or an indolence in exerting those abilities,
“ but permission to exhibit them in a proper manner, that the stage at present affords so little
“ matter of attraction.

“ BUT I will now come to the point, which
“ chiefly induced me to trouble the FEMALE SPECTATOR with this letter; and having enumerated
“ the

“ the many hardships authors in general go through
 “ in attempting to get their plays acted, I will
 “ proceed as briefly as the circumstance will ad-
 “ mit, to lay before you those which myself in
 “ particular have laboured under.

“ I MUST inform you, madam, that I have
 “ wrote several things, which have not only been
 “ well received by the public, but have also been
 “ favoured with the approbation of some of our
 “ best judges; and that it was no less owing to
 “ their encouragement than my own ambition,
 “ that I resolved to try the force of my genius in
 “ the dramatic way, which, according to one of
 “ the greatest of our English poets,

“ ————— Is a bold pretence
 “ To learning, breeding, wit, and eloquence.”

“ I VENTURED at it, notwithstanding; and,
 “ undeterred by example, launched into that sea,
 “ on whose rocks and quicksands so many much
 “ more skilful pilots than myself had been wrecked
 “ before my eyes.

“ To confess the truth, I was greatly emboldened
 “ by the favour and friendship of a person of con-
 “ dition, a courtier, and who I imagined had in-
 “ terest enough both with the licenser and players
 “ to introduce whatever he should recommend.
 “ But to return: ---

“ As my genius inclined me chiefly to the sub-
 “ lime, my first attempt was tragedy.---The part
 “ of the history I made choice of, was the famous
 “ combat between Edward, surnamed Ironside,
 “ King of England, and the great Canute of Den-
 “ mark.--- There appeared to me so true a mag-
 “ nanimity

“ unanimity and paternal affection for his people in
“ that heroic prince, when to save the effusion of
“ their blood, he set all his own, as well as king-
“ dom at stake, and fought hand to hand with one
“ who had no equal but himself in strength and
“ courage, while both armies stood admiring spec-
“ tators only of his wondrous valour, that I thought
“ a more proper subject could not have employed
“ my pen. --- I am not apt to be vain of my own
“ performances, but the friend above-mentioned
“ assured me I had done my part as a poet; and
“ withal said, he was sorry I had not pitched upon
“ some other story; --- that this would never do;
“ --- that it would be looked upon as too roman-
“ tic; --- that customs were intirely changed since
“ the days of Ironside; --- that kings were now too
“ sacred to hazard their persons in that manner;
“ —and concluded with advising me not to expose
“ it, as it would never pass the office, and might
“ render me obnoxious.

“ THIS was a very great mortification to me;
“ however, I submitted to his judgment, and chang-
“ ed the scene to the last part of that glorious mo-
“ narch's life, where himself and kingdom were
“ betrayed and given up to ruin by the treachery
“ and avarice of his first minister and favourite,
“ Edric duke of Mercia: but, alas! my patron
“ disapproved of this more than the former, and
“ told me, a first minister, especially an ill one,
“ ought never to be represented on the stage; be-
“ cause seditious people might take upon them to
“ draw parallels, thereby lessening the reverence
“ due to those in power.

“ I THEN took the liberty of intreating he
“ would recommend some part of history for me
“ to write upon; but he told me as to that, he had
“ not

“ not leisure to think of such things ; all he could
“ do was to advise me either to find out or invent
“ some agreeable fable, where no king or prime
“ minister of any sort had any business to be intro-
“ duced ; and above all things not to lay the scene
“ in any of the independent commonwealths, ‘ be-
“ cause,’ said he, ‘ it may naturally draw you into
“ some expressions that may favour of republi-
“ canism.’

“ SOME months I passed in considering what
“ he had said, and searching history in order to
“ find out, if possible, some event, the represent-
“ ation of which might be liable to none of these
“ objections ; but the thing was in itself an utter
“ impossibility, and all my endeavours served only
“ to convince me it was so.

“ MY ambition of acquiring the name of a dra-
“ matic author not being quelled by the disap-
“ pointments I received, still flattered me with
“ better success in the comic vein. --- A whim
“ which I thought would be entertaining enough,
“ came into my head, and I threw it immediately
“ into scenes, which I afterwards divided into five
“ acts, and gave the piece the title of the Blunder-
“ ers, from two odd fellows I had introduced, who
“ were continually labouring to do and undo, and
“ made whatever was bad still worse.

“ BUT, good Madam SPECTATOR, how shall I
“ describe the passion my friend was in at seeing
“ this title ! ‘ If I did not know,’ said he, ‘ that you
“ were an honest man, I should take you for the
“ most arrant rascal in the world : What is it you
“ mean by calling your comedy The Blunderers ?
“ Are you insensible that the Jacobites, and ene-
“ mies to the government, aspersed the late mi-
“ nistry with the name of Blunderers, and are
“ they

“ they not beginning to load the present with
“ the same odious appellation ?---I am surpris’d a
“ poet can have so thick a head.”

“ THO’ what he accused me of, had never before
“ come into my thoughts, I was now sensible I
“ had committed an error, and having confessed as
“ much, told him, that the title need be no objec-
“ tion to the play itself, which might with the same
“ propriety be call’d The Bubbles, there being fe-
“ veral characters in it which it might well deserve
“ that name.

“ THIS, instead of appeasing, as I expected it
“ would have done, his rage, more inflamed it.---
“ How,” cried he, “ then I perceive you are aiming
“ at popularity : you cannot be so ignorant as not
“ to know, by The Bubbles will be understood
“ the common people :---and I have no more to
“ say to you or your productions.”

“ HE left me in speaking these words, nor could
“ I prevail on him to renew our former familiarity
“ for a long time ; and I was so much disquieted
“ at the thoughts of having so foolishly forfeited
“ the interest I before had with him, that I had no
“ capacity for writing any thing. At length, how-
“ ever, he was reconcil’d ; I recovered his esteem,
“ and with it my inclination for the drama, (but
“ told him, that the mistakes I had been guilty of
“ had determin’d me not to go upon my own bot-
“ tom till I had more experience, but would build
“ on the plan of some old author, whose fable could
“ no way be brought into comparison with the pre-
“ sent transactions.

“ THIS he seeming to approve of, I mentioned
“ a comedy wrote near a century and a half ago,
“ by

“ by one Drawbridge Court Belchier, a gentleman
“ it seems much applauded for his poetic works in
“ the age he lived : the title of it is, ‘ Hans Beer
“ pot, or, The invisible comedy of see me and see
“ me not ;’ which I had no sooner repeated, than
“ he cried out, ‘ You must not think of it ; it will
“ be taken for a reflection on the Dutch, who,
“ you know, though they have of late played a
“ little the Will o’ the Wisp with us, are, not-
“ withstanding, our good friends and allies, and
“ must not be affronted.’

“ I KNOCKED under, in token of yielding my-
“ self in the wrong ; and having read over a great
“ many old comedies, in order to find one for my
“ purpose, I asked what he thought of a play of
“ Middleton’s, called, ‘ A mad world, my masters,’
“ at which he shook his head and answered, ‘ That
“ may affect some princes of Germany ; I would
“ not have you meddle with it.’

“ I THEN told him, ‘ that The Knight of the
“ Burning Pestle, wrote by Beaumont and Fletcher,
“ could not give offence to any party.’ ‘ You are
“ deceived, said he ; who knows but it may, with
“ some ignorant people, bring the noblest orders of
“ knighthood into contempt ?’

“ WELL, then,’ resumed I, ‘ The Isle of Gulls,
“ wrote by Mr. Day in the reign of our Elizabeth
“ of immortal memory, may surely be modernized,
“ without incurring the censure of any party.’

“ FYE, fye,’ replied he peevishly, ‘ you are as ill
“ a judge of other men’s productions as of your own :
“ — such a play would be looked upon as a most
“ scandalous libel.’

“ QUITE

“ QUITE impatient to hit on something out
“ of the reach of cavil, I proposed the revival of
“ Breneralt, or, The Discontented Colonel, a play
“ of Sir John Suckling’s ; but that, it seems, bordered
“ too near on some late military disgusts. ---
“ The Glass of Government, by Gascoigne, might
“ also be construed into an arrogant attempt to
“ point out defects which ought to be concealed.
“ —The Supposes, by the same author, might affront
“ a certain great man, who is thought to
“ build all his schemes on supposition. By The
“ Hog has lost his Pearl, though wrote by Taylor,
“ in the year 1611, I should infallibly be understood
“ to insinuate a present loss of British liberty.
“ —Mr. Broom’s play of The Court Beggar would
“ be a glaring insult on some of the chief nobility
“ round Whitehall, and some other places ; and
“ The Court Secret by Shirley, was a thing too delicate
“ to be pried into. The Doubtful Heir, by
“ the same gentleman, and the Fall of Tarquin,
“ by Hunt, were equally rejected by this state-critic,
“ though without explaining his reasons for
“ doing so on these two last.

“ JUDGE, Madam, how much I was vexed and
“ confounded at hearing inuendos, which one
“ could not have imagined should ever enter into
“ the heart of man ; but as I was resolved to try
“ this pretended friend to the utmost, I told him
“ that since it was so impossible a thing either to
“ write a new tragedy or comedy, or to revive
“ what had been wrote so many ages past without
“ giving offence, I would content myself with
“ modernizing an interlude of more than two hundred
“ years old, composed by John Heywood, and
“ intitled, The Four P’s. On this he paused a little,
“ but at last replied gravely, ‘ That he could by no
“ means encourage me in any such attempt ; for,’
“ said

“ said he, ‘ by the four P’s may be implied Prince,
 “ Power, Parliament, and Pension ; or, perhaps,
 “ People, Poverty, Prison, and Petition:---no, fir,’
 “ continued he, ‘ avoid all such seditious allegories, I
 “ beseech you, or we must no longer be acquainted.’

“ THIS put me beyond all patience, and I could
 “ not forbear answering with some warmth, that
 “ I found he endeavoured to pick meanings where
 “ they were never intended. ‘ If the four P’s,’ said
 “ I, ‘ contain any allegory, why must it needs be a
 “ seditious one ? Why may they not as well be
 “ understood to mean Penitence, Pardon, Peace,
 “ and Plenty ? Or if that should seem a little
 “ strained in the present age, may it not with
 “ greater propriety be turned on the coquet part
 “ of the fair sex, and stand for Proud, Pretty,
 “ Prating, and Playful.’

“ THIS argument, though certainly reasonable,
 “ had no manner of weight with him, any more
 “ than some others I made use of for the same pur-
 “ pose ; and only served to convince myself that
 “ there was no possibility of writing any thing but
 “ what might be liable to censure from those who
 “ made it their business to find matter for it.

“ THUS, madam, I have pointed out the ob-
 “ stacles which lie in the way of a dramatic au-
 “ thor, and you will easily conceive the little pro-
 “ bability there is that a person of fortune will de-
 “ scend to that servile dependance and solicitation
 “ now required for the admission of his play ; and
 “ a poet whose support is his muse, is deterred
 “ from risking, on so precarious a hope, that time,
 “ which he is sure to be largely paid for, if em-
 “ ployed in the service of some persons, not alto-
 “ gether convenient to name,

“ WITH

“ WITHOUT some better regulation therefore
 “ on the part of the theatres, and some abatement
 “ of the present severity of that of the licenser, the
 “ town must despair of seeing any new thing exhi-
 “ bited, the drama be entirely neglected, and the
 “ stage in a short time become a desert.

“ NOTHING can be more worthy the pen of a
 “ FEMALE SPECTATOR than to set this affair in a
 “ proper light; that good-nature you have so
 “ amiably described, requires it of you in behalf
 “ of distressed authors; --- justice demands you
 “ should stand up in defence of an institution
 “ calculated for public service; ---and reason will,
 “ I doubt not, engage you to exert yourself on
 “ so laudable an occasion.

I am, MADAM,

Very much your admirer, and

Most obedient humble servant,

DISTRARIO.”

WE were pretty much divided in our opinions on the first perusal of this letter; but at last agreed, that tho’ the complaints contained in it might be, and it is highly probable are, perfectly just, yet Distrario may perhaps have taken the latitude allowed to poets, and represented things somewhat higher than the life. We know not how to think that either of the patentees, who are both of them gentlemen of families, and doubtless have had an education conformable to their birth, should be able to bring themselves to treat, even the least meritorious of those who endeavour to serve them and oblige the town, with that haughtiness and contempt he seems to accuse them of. Good manners is a debt we owe to ourselves, as well as to others, and whoever neglects to pay it forfeits
 all

all the pretensions he might otherwise have both to the love and respect of the world. A civil refusal takes off the asperity of the disappointment, and is given with the same ease as a more rough and poignant one: sure, therefore, those who are at the head of an eternal scene of politeness, cannot so far vary from what they have continually before their eyes. But as this is a punctilio, which regards only the persons of the poets, who are very well able to return in kind any flights they may imagine put upon them, and is of much less consequence to the public than those their productions meet with, it were to be wished that some of the great world would vouchsafe to interest themselves in this affair, and not leave it at the option of those who live by the good-humour of the town, to deprive it of any entertainment it has a right to expect from them.

As therefore there is an office to forbid the exhibition of such new plays as by it are judged to have any thing in them offensive or indecent, it would not, methinks, be unbecoming the wisdom of the legislature to erect one for the commanding and enforcing such to be acted, as on perusal are found proper to entertain a polite and virtuous audience.

SUCH an office, under the direction of gentlemen qualified to judge of dramatic performances, would take away all occasion of complaint from the poets, and be a motive to induce many gentlemen to write for the stage, who, if it be as *Distrario* says, are now deterred from it.

BESIDES, to prevent the shock an author feels in having his piece rejected, as well as all jealousies of partiality in the affair, every one might send his
play

play without ever being known from what hand it came, till it had been approved and was ordered to be acted.

It is certain, that according to the opinion we have of the man, we are greatly prejudiced in favour or dislike of his work ; yet this is in truth a piece of injustice, which we ought not to indulge ourselves in.—It is possible to excel in one kind of writing, yet be very bad in another :--- few there are, if any, whose talents are universal. Mr. Pope, whose poetical works will always be read with an equal share of pleasure and admiration, had, notwithstanding, no genius for dramatic writing ; and Mr. Rymer, that awful critic on the productions of his cotemporaries, that great pretender to a reformation of the stage, by attempting to give a proof of what plays ought to be, has only shewn how little he was qualified to write one. This, I believe, will be allowed by every one who has read his *Edgar*, a piece which, after all his long labour, can but at best be called correctly dull, since the two chief beauties of tragedy, pity and surprize, are intirely wanting in it : yet doubtless the town were in high expectations of something wonderful, from a pen which had been so severe on the performances of others.

I THEREFORE cannot help smiling within myself, when on the first talk of a new play being in rehearsal, the name of the author is presently enquired into, and a strict scrutiny made into the merit of his former works ; and if he has wrote any thing, though never so foreign to the stage, which has the good fortune to succeed, people cry out, “ Oh, if it is his, it must be good !” and following this conclusion, run the first night to give an applause to that which perhaps after they had
seen

seen and well considered, they are ashamed of having countenanced.

NOR am I less concerned, and even shocked, when I hear with what contempt the performance of a young author, who is in a manner but clambering up the hill of fame, is treated by some who speak of it;---how they throw aside his tickets, and cry, "What obscure fellow is this? What stuff does he invite us to?" and either not go to his play at all, or go with a prepossession, which will not suffer them to give it a fair hearing.

THIS is a piece of cruelty in some who would be thought good judges, yet are intirely governed by prejudice; and I have known has been practised long before those new hardships Distrario complains of were ever known.

SUCH an office, therefore, as I have mentioned, where plays should be candidly examined, without any regard to the merits of their authors in other respects, or even knowing who they were, would remedy all these inconveniencies to the poets, and also be a means of obliging the town with three or four at least new pieces every season at each theatre.

As to the power of forbidding plays to be acted, now lodged in the licenser, it must be granted, that in an age so dissolute as this, there ought to be some restraint on the latitude poets might otherwise take, and some whom I could name have taken, in expectation of crouded audiences of the looser part of both sexes; but then, methinks, this restriction should have its bounds. Whatever is offensive to the Majesty of Heaven, or of its vicerents on earth, would, indeed, be very unfit subjects

subjects to be exhibited on a stage; but to reject a valuable play for the sake of such strained inuendoes as the friend of Distrario suggested, seems to overthrow that decent liberty, which in all ages, and in all free nations, has ever been allowed.

THE stage by its institution is the school of virtue, and the scourge of vice; and when either of these noble purposes is defeated, it is no wonder that persons of true sense and honour chuse to absent themselves, and oblige their families to do so too.

THE tragedies of Edward and Eleonora, Gustavus Vasa, Arminius, and some others forbidden by this office from being acted, have dared the test of examination by appearing in print; and I never yet found any one person who could penetrate into the motives which denied us the pleasure of seeing them represented.

IF the true *amor patriæ* be a virtue these times are not ashamed of, how must every breast glow with a noble ardour at the illustrious example of Gustavus Vasa, and his brave Dalecarlians? If the desire of attaining glory and renown for worthy actions be a principle which ought to be inculcated in the young, and cherished in the old, Arminius affords lessons for the laudable ambition: --- and if courage in distress, resignation to Heaven, faith, love, piety, and zeal, and every virtue that can illustrate the character of a christian hero, be deserving our regard, where can we find a greater instance, than in our gallant Edward?

THE ladies, above all, have reason to regret the ill treatment of this excellent performance, since none was ever wrote could do greater honour to the

the sex.—The amiable Eleonora is a character, which I believe no other history can parallel, and her behaviour a shining proof that greatness of mind, fortitude, constancy, and all those perfections which constitute a true magnanimity, are not confined to the male gender.

It was however thought proper to suppress these plays, and many others, as far as the power of the licenser extended, and it is not our province to examine into his reasons for so doing; but may allow, with *Distrario*, that when such as these were not permitted, it is very difficult for an author to find or invent any story which may not be liable to some objection, and suffer the same fate.

If the eye could be satisfied with seeing, or the ear with hearing always the same things over and over repeated, it must be owned there are many old plays, which the best of our modern poets would not perhaps be able to excel; but Nature delights in variety; and though it would be unjust and ungrateful to strip the laurels from the brows of Shakespeare, Johnson, Beaumont and Fletcher, Dryden, Otway, Lee, Congreve, and several other deservedly admired authors, to adorn those who shall succeed them, yet we love to see a genius the growth of our own times, and might find sufficient trophies for the merits of such, without any injury to their predecessors.

THOSE most impatient for new plays desire not, however, that those which for so many years have continued to divert and please, should now be sunk and buried in oblivion.—The poets I have mentioned will always preserve the same charms, and would do so yet more were they less

frequently exhibited.---Some of Shakespear's comedies, and all his tragedies, have beauties in them almost inimitable ; but then it must be confessed, that he sometimes gave a loose to the luxuriancy of his fancy ; so that his plays may be compared to fine gardens full of the most beautiful flowers, but choaked up with weeds through the too great richness of the soil : those therefore which have had those weeds plucked up by the skilful hands of his successors, are much the most elegant entertainments.

FOR which reason I was a little surprized when I heard that Mr. Cibber, junior, had revived the tragedy of Romeo and Juliet, as it was first acted ; Caius Marius being the same play, only modernized, and cleared of some part of its rubbish, by Otway, appearing to so much more advantage, that it is not to be doubted, but that the admirable author, had he lived to see the alteration, would have been highly thankful and satisfied with it.

IT were indeed to be wished, that the same kind corrector had been somewhat more severe, and lopped off not only some superfluous scenes, but whole characters, which rather serve to diminish than add to the piece, particularly those of the Nurse and Sulpitius, neither of them being in the least conducive to the conduct of the fable, and all they say favouring more of comedy than tragedy. --- It is, methinks, inconsistent with the character of a Roman senator and patrician, to suffer himself to be entertained for half an hour together with such idle chat as would scarce pass among old women in a nursery : nor does the wild behaviour or loose discourse of Sulpitius at all agree with the austerity of the times he is supposed to live in, or any way improve the morals of an audience. The
description

description also of the apothecary, though truly poetical, and his meagre appearance, always occasion a loud laugh, and but ill dispose us to take the solemnity of the ensuing scene.

MR. Otway was doubtless fearful of going too far, or he had removed every thing which prevents this piece from being perfect. It must be owned he has improved and heightened every beauty that could receive addition, and been extremely tender in preserving all those intire which are above the reach of amendment. Nor is his judgment in this particular less to be admired than his candour. Some poets, perhaps, to shew their own abilities, would have put a long soliloquy into the mouth of young Marius, when he finds Lavinia at her window, at a time of night when it was but just possible for him to distinguish it was she; whereas this judicious emendator leaves his author here as he found him; and indeed what could so emphatically express the feeling of a lover on such an occasion, as is couched in this short acclamation!

“ ———, Oh 'tis my love!

“ See how she hangs upon the cheek of night,

“ Like a rich jewel in an Ethiop's ear.”

NOR is the tenderness and innocence of Lavinia less conveyed to us, when in the fulness of her heart, and unsuspecting she was overheard by any body, she cries out,

“ O Marius! Marius! wherefore art thou

“ Marius!

“ Renounce thy family, deny thy name,

“ And in exchange take all Lavinia.

I MENTION these two places merely because they strike my own fancy in a peculiar manner;

for the whole piece abounds with others equally strong, natural, and pathetic, and is, in my opinion, and that of many others, the very best and most agreeable of all the tragedies of that excellent author.

JOHNSON's comedies, though they have less of fire and fancy than most of those of the foregoing author, yet are infinitely more correct, therefore stand in need of little other alteration than what the omission of some scenes, which render them too long for performance, must necessarily occasion, and which is the fault of most of those who wrote in former ages.

BEAUMONT and Fletcher have left us many excellent plays; those of them which are modernized afford us very agreeable matter of entertainment; and there are many others, which would be no less pleasing, if revived with a very few alterations.

SEVERAL also of Shirley, Broom, Massinger, and other ancient poets, under the care of a skilful hand, might come in for their share of applause. But I must still agree with Distrario, that in complaisance to the past, the stage ought not to be shut from the present; that living geniuses should at least be admitted to a probation; and that our immediate descendants should not have it in their power to accuse us of a partiality our ancestors were not guilty of.

BUT I am very much afraid the apprehensions Distrario labours under on this head are too justly founded, and that the person whom he consulted on the choice of his fable, spoke no more than the sentiments of those in a superior class; and if this should

should happen to be the case, it will be in vain for us to hope for any new performance in the dramatic way that will be worth our seeing.

It seems, however, extremely strange that it should be a crime to represent on the stage, those transactions which are in history, and every body has the privilege of reading and commenting on in any other kind of writing.

BUT it may be thought impertinent by some, and too arrogant by others, in me to pretend to argue on a matter equally impossible to account for, as to remedy; I shall therefore forbear any farther discourse upon it, and proceed to the next letter on the table.

TO the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“MADAM,

“AS I look upon you to be a person who
 “knows the world perfectly well, and has the
 “happiness of your own sex very much at heart,
 “I wonder you have never yet thought fit to throw
 “out some admonitions concerning the immoderate
 “use of tea; which, however innocent it
 “may seem to those who practise it, is a kind of
 “debauchery no less expensive, and perhaps even
 “more pernicious in its consequences, than those
 “which the men, who are not professed rakes,
 “are generally accused of.

“THIS, at first sight, may be looked upon as
 “too bold an assertion; but, on a near examination,
 “I am persuaded will be found no more than
 “reasonable, and will undertake to prove that the
 “tea-table, as managed in some families, costs
 “more to support, than would maintain two chil-

"dren at nurse.---Yet is this by much the least
 "part of the evil ;---it is the utter destruction of
 "all œconomy ;---the bane of good housewifery,
 "and the source of idleness, by engrossing those
 "hours which ought to be employed in an honest
 "and prudent endeavour to add to, or preserve
 "what fortune, or former industry has bestowed.
 "Were the folly of wasting time and money in
 "this manner confined only to the great, who
 "have enough of both to spare, it would not so
 "much call for public reproof ; but all degrees of
 "women are infected with it, and a wife now
 "looks upon her tea-chest, table, and its imple-
 "ments, to be as much her right by marriage as
 "her wedding-ring.

"THO' you cannot, madam, be insensible that
 "the trading part of the nation must suffer greatly
 "on this score, especially those who keep shops,
 "I beg you will give me leave to mention some
 "few particulars of the hardships we husbands of
 "that class are obliged to bear.

"THE first thing the too genteel wife does after
 "opening her eyes in the morning, is to ring the
 "bell for the maid, and ask if the tea-kettle boils.
 "If any accident has happened to delay this im-
 "portant affair, the house is sure to echo with re-
 "proaches ; but if there is no disappointment in
 "the case, the petticoats and bed-gown are hastily
 "thrown over the shoulders, madam repairs to her
 "easy-chair, sits down before her table in querpo,
 "with all her equipage about her, and sips, and
 "pauses, and then sips again, while the maid at-
 "tends assiduous to replenish, as often as called for,
 "the drained vehicle of that precious liquor.

"AN hour is the least that can be allowed to
 "break-

“ breakfast, after which the maid carries all the
“ utensils down into the kitchen, and sits down to
“ the remains of the tea (or it is probable some
“ fresh she has found opportunity to purloin) with
“ the same state as her mistress, takes as much
“ time, and would think herself highly injured
“ should any one call her away, or attempt to
“ interrupt her in it: so that between both, the
“ whole morning is elapsed, and it is as much as
“ the poor husband can do to get a bit of dinner
“ ready by two or three o’clock.

“ DINNER above and below is no sooner over,
“ than the tea-table must be again set forth :---
“ a friendly neighbour comes in to chat away an
“ hour:—two are no company, and the maid being
“ very busy in cutting bread and butter, one’ prentice
“ is called out of the shop to run this way and
“ fetch Mrs. Such-a-one, and another that way to
“ fetch Mrs. Such-a-one, so that the husband must
“ be his own man; and if two customers chance
“ to come at the same time, he frequently loses
“ one for want of hands to serve them.

“ IT often happens, that when the tea-drinking
“ company have almost finished their regale, and
“ the table is going to be removed, a fresh visitor
“ arrives, who must have fresh tea made for her;
“ after her another, who is always treated with
“ the same compliment; a third, perhaps a fourth,
“ or more, till the room is quite full, and the entertainment
“ prolonged a considerable time after
“ the candles are lighted, when the days are of a
“ moderate length.

“ THIS is sufficient to shew the loss of time,
“ both as to the mistress and servants, and how
“ much the regularity of the tea-table occasions

“ a want of regularity in every thing besides ; but,
“ madam, there is yet another, and more mis-
“ chievous effect attends the drinking too much
“ of this Indian herb.

“ WHAT I mean is too notorious a fact not to
“ be easily guessed at ; but lest it should be mis-
“ construed by any of your readers, I shall venture
“ to explain it.

“ TEA, whether of the Green or Bohea kind,
“ when taken to excess, occasions a dejection of
“ spirits and flatulency, which lays the drinkers of
“ it under a kind of necessity of having recourse to
“ more animating liquors. The most temperate
“ and sober of the sex find themselves obliged to
“ drink wine pretty freely after it ; none of them
“ now-a-days pretend to entertain with the one
“ without the other ; and the bottle and glass are
“ as sure an appendix to the tea-table as the slop-
“ basin.

“ HAPPY are those who can content themselves
“ with a refreshment, which, tho’ not to be had
“ in any perfection in England, is yet infinitely
“ less destructive to the human system than some
“ others too frequently substituted in its place,
“ when it is found too weak to answer the end
“ proposed by taking it.

“ BRANDY, rum, and other spirituous liquors,
“ being of a more exhilarating nature, at least for
“ the present, are become a usual supplement to
“ tea ; and I am sorry to say, by their frequent use,
“ grow so familiar to the palate, that their intoxi-
“ cating qualities are no longer formidable ; and
“ the vapours, colic, a bad digestion, or some
“ other complaint, serves as an excuse for drink-
“ ing

“ing them in a more plentiful degree, than the
 “best constitution can for any length of time
 “support.

“HENCE ensue innumerable maladies, doctors
 “fees, apothecaries bills, Bath, Tunbridge, the Spa,
 “and all that can destroy the wretched husband’s
 “peace, or impoverish him in his fortune.

“THE more is his affection for a wife, who
 “takes so little care of his interest and happiness,
 “and of her own health and reputation, the more
 “will his affection be; and the less will she be
 “able to forgive herself, when brought by a too
 “late and sad experience to a right way of think-
 “ing.

“THAT you will therefore use your endea-
 “vours that so great an enemy to the felicity of
 “the meaner sort of people may be banished from
 “their houses, is the unanimous desire of all hus-
 “bands, and most humbly petitioned for by him,
 “who is,

“With the greatest admiration of your writings,

MADAM,

Friday-street,

Your most humble and

Nov. 2, 1744.

most obedient servant,

JOHN CAREFUL.”

I DARE say, one half of my readers will expect
 me to be very angry at this declaration against an
 amusement my sex are generally so fond of; but it
 is the firm resolution of our club to maintain strict
 impartiality in these lucubrations; and were any
 of us ever so deeply affected by the satire, (which

thank Heaven we are not) we should, notwithstanding, allow it to be just.

THERE cannot certainly be a subject more tickling to the spleen of the ill-natured, or afford more matter of concern to the gentle and compassionate, than the affectation of some tradesmen's wives in the article Mr. Careful complains of; and it must be owned he has done it in so picturesque a manner, that it is impossible to read him without imagining one sees the ridiculous behaviour he describes.

No woman, who is conscious of being guilty of it, can, in my opinion, behold herself thus delineated, without a confusion, which must occasion a thorough reformation.

TEA is, however, in itself a very harmless herb, and an infusion of it in boiling water agrees with most constitutions, when taken moderately; but then, it must be confessed, we have plants of our own growth no less pleasing to the palate, and more effectual for all the purposes which furnish an excuse for the afternoon's regale.

THIS is a truth allowed by all, even by those from whom we purchase tea at so dear a rate; but, alas! the passion we have for exotics discovers itself but in too many instances, and we neglect the use of what we have within ourselves for the same reason as some men do their wives, only because they are their own.

THE three objections which Mr. Careful makes, or indeed that any body can make against the tea-table, are, — first, the loss of time and hindrance to business; — secondly, the expence; — and, lastly,
the

the consequences often arising from it, dram-drinking and ill-health.

To the first it may be answered, that were tea to be entirely banished, and baum, sage, mint, or any other English herb, substituted in its place, and used in the same manner, the effect would be the same as to that point, because the one would engross the hours as well as the other. Nor does the second carry any great weight; the expence of tea itself, exclusive of those other appurtenances, which would be equally necessary with any other herb, as an indulgence, which, where there is any thing of a competency, might be allowed the wife without prejudice to the circumstances of her husband. But the third is not so easily got over; this is what indeed renders the use of Indian tea, above all other, pernicious. None, I believe, who drink it constantly twice a day, but have experienced the ill effect it has on the constitution; — they feel a sinking of the heart, a kind of inward horror, which is no way to be removed but by that dangerous remedy Mr. Careful mentions, and which in time proves worse than the disease itself.

It is therefore to be wished, that people of all ranks would endeavour to wean themselves from it; and I have the more room to hope it will be so, because persons of quality, whose example made it first the mode, begin every day to take less and less pleasure in the tea-table. As it gained not, however, estimation all at once, we cannot expect it should intirely lose its credit all at once; and those who suffer by the use of it, may comfort themselves in the assurance my spectatorial observation gives them, that it is already very much declined.

I CANNOT conclude this subject without repeating what was said to me some years ago by a certain lady with whom I was intimately acquainted : she was one of the greatest devotees to the tea-table I ever knew :—bohea and bread and butter was her chief sustenance, and the society of those who loved it as well as she did, her only amusement. An accident, not material to mention, separated us for a considerable time ; but on the first visit I made her afterwards, I was very much surprized to find she had left off bohea, and would drink only green, which I thought more prejudicial to her constitution than the other, she being extremely lean, and inclining to a consumption. Having expressed my sentiments to her on this head, “ I am sensible, replied she, that it is very bad for
“ me : I have had continual pains in my stomach
“ ever since I drank it, and cannot enjoy one hour’s
“ sound sleep in a whole night :—yet what can I
“ do?—I had rather endure this than have my
“ brain disordered ; and I assure you, if I had
“ continued the use of bohea but a very little longer, I should have been mad.”

THESE words, delivered in the most grave and solemn accents, made me not only then, but ever since, as often as I think of them, smile within myself at the infatuation of making the drinking tea of some kind or other of such importance, that there is no such thing as quitting it, and to chuse that sort which will do us the least mischief, is all we have to consider.

As these monthly essays are published with a view of improving the morals, not complimenting the frailties of my sex, those who remember that excesses in all things are blameable, will not think what I have said too severe.

IN fine, nothing ought to be indulged till it becomes so far habitual, that we cannot leave it off without difficulty, when we find it in any way prejudicial or inconvenient.

THE snuff-box and smelling-bottle are pretty trinkets in a lady's pocket, and are frequently necessary to supply a pause in conversation, and on some other occasions; but whatever virtues they are possessed of, they are all lost by a too constant and familiar use, and nothing can be more pernicious to the brain, or render one more ridiculous in company, than to have either of them perpetually in one's hand.

I KNOW a lady who never sits down to dinner without her snuff-box by her plate, and another who cannot sleep without her bottle of *sal volatile* under her pillow;—but I shall reserve expatiating on the folly and misfortune of this bigotry of custom till some other time, lest the fair author of the following letter should think herself neglected.

TO the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

DEAR FEMALE SAGE,

“ I HAVE a vast opinion of your wit; and you
“ may be convinced of it by my asking your advice;
“ a compliment, I assure you, I never paid to my
“ own mother, or any soul besides yourself. You
“ must know, that among about half an hundred
“ who make their addressees to me, there are three
“ who flatter themselves with hopes of success;
“ and indeed with some reason, for I have given
“ to each of them all the encouragement could
“ be expected from a woman of honour:—but I
“ will give you their characters, and the different
“ sentiments they have inspired me with, that you
“ may

“ may be the better able to judge which of them
“ I ought to make choice of for a partner for
“ life.

“ THE first is a tall graceful man, of an honourable family, has a large estate, and offers me
“ a jointure beyond what my fortune, though it is
“ very considerable, could demand : he is besides
“ addicted to no sort of vice, and has the reputation of a more than common understanding ;
“ but, with all these good qualities, there is something in him that displeases me :—he ought, methinks, whenever we are alone together, to entertain me with nothing but his passion ; but, instead
“ of that, he often talks to me on subjects which he
“ may easily perceive are not agreeable to my humour, and are indeed too serious to suit with the
“ years of either of us, he being no more than three
“ and twenty, and I but seventeen. We were a
“ week ago to visit a relation of mine, whose house
“ has a prospect of the sea, and happening to look
“ out of one of the windows while we waited for
“ my cousin’s coming down, how do you think he
“ diverted me ? Why, with some grave reflections
“ on that uncertain element,---the unhappy fate
“ of brave admiral Balchen,---and the loss the
“ navy and whole nation had of him ;---as if I
“ had any thing to do with the admiral, the navy,
“ or the nation. Would it not have better become
“ him, since he must needs talk of the scene, to
“ have compared me to the Venus rising out of
“ it, or to the charming Hero, for whose sake
“ Leander swam the Hellespont.

“ I COULD give you a thousand such odd instances of his behaviour ; and though I am convinced that he loves me, because he has rejected
“ several proposals of more advantageous matches
“ in

“ in the precarious hopes of obtaining me, yet he
 “ is such a strange creature, that he never once told
 “ me that he could not live without me, or swore,
 “ that if he could not have me he would have no-
 “ body. But I have said enough about him, and
 “ will now go on to the second.

“ HE is what you call a lover indeed :—he fol-
 “ lows me wherever I go ;---my shadow, or the
 “ dial to the sun, is not more constant :—then he
 “ is sure to approve of all I say and do ; and I fre-
 “ quently both act and speak what my own reason
 “ tells me is absurd, merely to try how he will
 “ relish it :---but the poor creature seems to have
 “ no will but mine ; and on my conscience I be-
 “ lieve, were I to bid him cut off his right hand,
 “ he would not hesitate to obey me. When I
 “ but smile upon him, he is all ecstasy ; and if I
 “ frown, his countenance becomes so meagre, that
 “ you would think he had been sick a week. I
 “ have been two or three times about to give him
 “ his final answer, but was obliged to retract my
 “ words to prevent his running himself through
 “ the body. In short, the passion the man has
 “ for me makes him quite silly ; and the greatest
 “ objection I have against marrying him, is, that
 “ his excessive fondness would render us the jest
 “ of our acquaintance. As to the rest, he has a
 “ very good estate, a person agreeable enough, a
 “ fine gilt berlin, and the most beautiful string of
 “ horses, except his majesty’s, that ever I saw in
 “ my life.

“ THE third is gay, witty, genteel, handsome
 “ as an angel, and dresses to a charm :—he is in-
 “ timiate with all the great world, knows all their
 “ intrigues, and relates them in the most agreeable
 “ manner :—then he has a delightful voice, a to-
 “ lerable

“ rable skill in music, and has all the new tunes
“ the moment they come from the composer. ---
“ In fine, there is no one perfection we women
“ admire in the sex, that he does not possess in an
“ infinite degree. We never are in the mall, at
“ the play, opera, assembly, or any public place,
“ but all eyes are fixed upon him, and then turned
“ on me, with a kind of malicious leer, for engros-
“ sing so pretty a fellow to myself. Such a lover,
“ you will own, might be flattering enough to the
“ vanity of any woman; and I cannot say but it
“ highly diverts and pleases me, to observe the
“ little artifices some, even among my own ac-
“ quaintance, put in practice in hopes of gaining
“ him from me.

“ BUT yet in spite of all these engaging quali-
“ ties in him, in spite of the gratification it gives
“ my pride to see myself triumphant over all who
“ wish to be my rivals, my reason tells me he de-
“ serves less of my affection than either of those
“ I have been describing; not only because his
“ estate is less, but because he seems to make too
“ great a merit of preferring me to the rest of my
“ sex:—he is always telling me of the great offers
“ daily made to him; --- of the invitations given
“ him by one celebrated beauty, and the kind
“ glances he receives from another; and though
“ he always closes these speeches with vowing it is
“ not in the power of any thing to come in compe-
“ tition with me, yet he seems, on the whole, to
“ take more pains to convince me how much he
“ is beloved, than how much he loves; and this
“ makes me conclude him to be what the world
“ calls *a man too full of himself*.

“ THIS is as exact a picture as I can give you
“ of my three lovers, and I do not doubt but you
“ are

“are impatient to know which of them it is my
 “heart is most inclined to favour. I will tell
 “you then with the utmost sincerity, that they
 “have all their places, and I am, as it were, di-
 “vided among them. The first has my esteem,—
 “the second my pity,---and the third my love:---
 “but yet I have not so much esteem for the first,
 “as should occasion me to despise either of the
 “others I should make choice of; not so much pity
 “for the second, as to engage me to allow any
 “favours prejudicial to whoever should be my hus-
 “band; nor so much love for the last, as not to be
 “able to withdraw it, if once I bestow my person
 “on a different object.

“As I am intirely at my own disposal, I would
 “fain make such a choice as should be approved
 “of by the world, and afford the greatest prospect
 “of happiness to myself. You being a person
 “who can be no way prejudiced in favour of any
 “pretenders to me, are best capable of advising
 “me in so important an affair; and I flatter my-
 “self will take the trouble of giving me such rea-
 “sons for whatever part you take, as will deter-
 “mine me to be wholly guided by your opinion,
 “and enable me to put an end to the long suspense
 “the above-mentioned gentlemen have languished
 “in, as well as the fluctuating condition of my
 “own mind.

“A SPEEDY and cordial compliance with this
 “request, will lay under the greatest obligation
 “her, who is,

Dear Creature,

Your constant reader,
 and humble servant,

Pall-mall,
 Nov. 7, 1745.

BELLAMONTE.”

THERE

THERE is no stage or rank in life that is not attended with some portion of disquiet of one kind or other; and I do not doubt but this young lady feels little less in the uncertainty which of her lovers it will best become her to make choice of, than the most passionate of them does in the fears of being rejected. However, if she is really as ready to take advice as the FEMALE SPECTATOR is to give it, the best in our power shall be done to set her right.

It must be confessed she is no less just than discerning, in dividing the present affections of her soul. The first of her admirers demands all the esteem she can bestow. The second, if sincere, is indeed a pity-moving character. And the fine person and accomplishments of the third, if really such as she imagines them to be, may claim some share of inclination. But as all these favourable sentiments must at last center in one, and esteem, pity, and admiration blend to compose a perfect tenderness, it would be well for her to consider that the two last of themselves, without more solid merits to attract the former, can form but a short-lived and unsubstantial passion. Love is not deserving to be called love, when not accompanied by friendship, and friendship can only be founded on esteem. He, therefore, who is found worthy of that, has a just title to the other also, if no disparity of age, birth, fortune, or a disagreeable form, forbids the soft impulse, and forces nature to oppose reason.

By this, I dare say, Bellamonte expects I will decree for her first lover, as she acknowledges none of the impediments I have mentioned can be alledged against him; and if her extreme youth will permit her to think with that seriousness the matter

ter

ter requires, I am sure she has a sufficient fund of good sense to know that things are not always what they seem.—A very little observation will serve to inform her, that the most dying lover is frequently far removed from the most affectionate husband ; and also, that a man who values himself upon his personal excellencies, has often been too careless of his mental part, to be convinced with himself, that admiration ought only to be the reward of acquired virtues, not of such casual perfections as a handsome face, well-turned limbs, or an agreeable voice, which a thousand accidents may deprive him of, and consequently convert the love he so much plumes himself upon, into an adequate contempt.

IF her first-mentioned lover does not on every occasion fall into despair, and threaten to lay violent hands on his own life as the second does, it shews he has less of the froth of love, but does not denote he is not more full of the permanent and valuable part ; on the contrary, his passion evaporates not in words, — the spirit remains entire within his breast, — and it is scarce to be doubted will last as long as life.

BUT because she seems to have an equal share of good-nature as of wit, I would have her be under no apprehensions that any thing fatal will ensue on her refusing the second lover ; the deaths threatened by a man of his cast, are as fictitious as the darts and flames of his pretended deity ; and we often see those of them who prosecute their aim with the greatest vigour, bear a disappointment with the most indifference. Much less would I have her imagine, that in preferring him to the others, she would be certain of retaining the same power

power over his will and actions after marriage as he now flatters her with. — Many women have been deceived by this shew of obsequiousness in those who have afterward become their tyrants, not remembering what the poet says,

“ The humblest lover when he lowest lies,
“ But kneels to conquer, and but falls to rise.”

BUT as mere pity and compassion is all our Bellamonte bestows on this whining Strephon, I am under no great concern for her on his account : he may whistle out his lamentations to the fields and groves, or what is every whit as likely, if not much more so, carry them to the feet of some less obdurate fair, without her breaking her peace for his relief. — I wish I could say the handsome, talking, rattling, singing gentleman had no more danger in him.---The heart is a busy, fluttering, impudent thing : it will not lie still when one bids it, nor are its dictates to be silenced by reason, or guided by the head ; and if the beau by his dress, address, or any other charm, has got an entrance there, I am very much afraid poor Esteem will come off a loser, in spite of all can be urged by the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

I THEREFORE sincerely wish it may be as she says ;---that the inclination she confesses for him may not have been so firmly established, but that she may be able easily to withdraw it ; for to deal freely with her, there is no one part of his character which seems to promise her any lasting happiness.

HOWEVER, the better to enable her to gain this conquest over herself, I will give her some small sketches of those scenes which I may venture

ture to affirm there is more than a probability she must make an actor in, after prevailed upon to enter into a marriage with this modern Narcissus.

A WEEK or ten days passed over, for no more will I allow to the *douceurs* of such a union, the bridegroom rises, says, "Good morrow, madam," perhaps bestows a faint kiss, repairs to his dressing-room, passes the whole morning at his toilet, then throws himself into his chariot, goes to the mall, imagines every fine woman regrets his being married, and puts on all her charms to supplant his bride in his affection ; --- returns home about three ; --- walks backward and forward in the room humming over some dull tune, and viewing himself in the glass every turn he takes. --- Bellamonte looks on him all the while with wishing eyes, says a thousand tender things ; --- he still sings on, makes no answer. --- Dinner is served up ; --- she offers to help him, he coldly thanks her ; and though she begins ever so many subjects for conversation, he enters into none, nor interrupts his meal with any thing farther than an Aye, madam, or a No, madam : --- if, by chance, he says a civil thing, the sound discovers it to be forced from him rather by the laws of good breeding, than those of love, and he looks another way all the time he speaks. --- She has too much penetration not to discover the change ; --- she weeps in secret, and her inward griefs at length break forth in gentle reproaches. This he thinks unreasonable, and replies to with as much peevishness as he dare, for fear of distorting the muscles of his face : but she is sure to meet, as often as she seems dissatisfied with his behaviour, this or the like rebuff : ---
 "Gad, madam, you are the most ungrateful woman in the world : --- you ought to be highly
 "contented that I made you my wife, in prejudice
 " to

“ so many fine young creatures, who, it is well known, were dying for me.”

THIS is all her resentment will be able to effect; and if she endeavours to work by fondness on his indifference, tells him she is never happy but in his company, and begs him to take a little tour with her among their relations and friends, or to pass an evening with her at some public place or other she may happen to think on, he will be ready to cry, --- “ Laird, madam, how silly you are ! --- “ Don’t you know that the most ridiculous spectacle in nature is a man in company with his wife ?”

IF Bellamonte can submit to this treatment, let her indulge her inclination ; but I am apt to imagine what I have said will make her turn her eyes into the world, where she will find a sufficient number of instances to prove this truth, that a man who admires himself, can never sincerely admire any thing beside.

I WOULD also beg her to reflect, that marriage is a kind of precipice, which, when once leaped, there is no possibility of reclimbing ; --- and wary ought the person who stands upon it to be, lest, instead of a delightful valley enamelled with flowers, blooming with perpetual sweets, she plunges not into one where thorns and briars are only shadowed over with a few gaudy tulips and tall sunflowers, that yield no savour, and fade upon the touch.

BUT to quit allegory : The gentleman first described appears to me to have in him all the qualifications that can make a woman of merit, such as I believe Bellamonte to be, truly happy in a husband ; and is so far from coming into any degree

gree of competition with his two rivals, that in balancing between them she has been guilty of an injustice to him, which she can no way repair but by giving herself speedily to him, and thereby putting a final period to the hopes and pretensions of every other suitor. --- I dare almost answer for him, that when the esteem she now feels for him shall be converted into a more warm and tender passion, she will have no occasion to lament the want of an adequate return : --- honour, good sense, gratitude and duty will serve as oil to feed the flame of conjugal affection, and the hymeneal torch burn with its first brightness to the end of life.

I HAVE dwelt the longer on this subject, as I am compelled by a secret sympathy to take a more than ordinary interest in the fate of this unknown lady ; and also as it is probable there may be many into whose hands these pages may fall, who may equally stand in need of that advice she alone has vouchsafed to ask : but I am now called upon to discuss topics of a higher and more public nature ; and it is likely that, by this time, a certain gentleman, who has lately sent me a very angry letter, may be laughing in his sleeve at me, as wanting either courage to insert, or ability to answer it. --- The first, however, he shall find himself mistaken in ; and as for the other, he may be sure of an attempt, at least on all those heads which are proper for me to touch upon ; those which are not so, the public will easily see into the motives which oblige me to silence, and on that account excuse it.

HE shall, however, have no pretence to accuse me of stifling or suppressing any reproaches made me : I shall present the public with his letter intire
as

as I received it, without omitting or changing any one word, syllable, or even period or comma.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR,

was the superscription on the cover of this doughty epistle ; but on the top of the enclosure he salutes me in these terms :

“ Vain pretender of things above thy reach !”

Then begins at the very bottom of the paper, thinking, perhaps, by that piece of good-breeding, to soften the asperity of the invectives he had brewed against me ; or else to shew that, however unworthy I might seem in his eyes as an author, he would not forego the decorum owing to me as a woman.

“ THOUGH I never had any very great
“ opinion of your sex as authors, yet I thought,
“ whenever you set up for such, you had cunning
“ enough to confine yourselves within your own
“ sphere, or at least not to raise the expectations
“ of the public by such mountainous promises as
“ you have done, when you could not be insensible
“ they must in a short time discover themselves to
“ be but of the mole-hill kind.

“ WHATEVER design you have in this, it was
“ a very shallow one, and betrays a want of judgment, which, to do you justice, by your manner of handling some subjects, I should not
“ have suspected you guilty of.

“ FOR God’s sake, what could move you to
“ make use of all those pompous flourishes in the
“ sixth page of the first book of the FEMALE SPECTATOR ?

"TATOR?---Did the spies you boasted of in every
 "corner of Europe, deceive the trust you reposed
 "in them? Or did you only dream you had esta-
 "blished such an intelligence?—The latter, I am
 "afraid, is the most likely :—but did you never
 "reflect that people would grow uneasy at the dis-
 "appointment, when, instead of that full and
 "perfect account of the most momentous actions,
 "you made them hope, they find themselves for
 "several months together entertained only with
 "home-amours, reflections on human nature, the
 "passions, moral inferences, and warnings to your
 "own sex ;—the most proper province for you, I
 "must own, but widely inconsistent with your
 "proposals at first setting out.

"EVERY body imagined you had a key to un-
 "lock the cabinets of princes ;—a clue to guide
 "you through the most intricate labyrinths of
 "state ;—and that the secret springs of ambition,
 "avarice, and revenge, which make such dreadful
 "havock, would have been all laid open to our
 "view.—Yet the eternal fund of intelligence you
 "vaunted of, has given us not a word of all this :
 "—not the least tittle from Flanders, Italy, Ger-
 "many, France, or Spain :—great armies have
 "been continually in motion, and the first mo-
 "narchs in Europe at the head of them :—the
 "Rhine has been passed and repassed :---the Elb,
 "Moldau, and Neckar crossed :---cities have been
 "depopulated :--- towns laid waste :--- Ravage !
 "burn ! and destroy all before you !---spare nei-
 "ther sex or age ! have been the words of com-
 "mand :---sieges, battles, rencounters, and es-
 "capes have filled the world with clamour, but
 "not been able to move the peaceful bosom of the
 "FEMALE SPECTATOR.---Contributions, loans,
 "subsidies, military and ministerial arts have
 VOL. II. F " drained

“drained the sustenance from the wretched subjects
“of almost all the kingdoms round us, even to starving,
“yet the FEMALE SPECTATOR seems ignorant
“or insensible of their calamities.---Excursions,
“incurfions, invasions, and insurrections have been
“talked of by every body but the FEMALE SPECTATOR.---Huge fleets cover the ocean with their
“spreading sails, but not all the wind that fills
“them wafts to the FEMALE SPECTATOR any
“account to what intent equipped, where directed,
“or what great feats they yet have done, or
“are about to do.

“Do you not blush at all this ?---Are you not
“under most terrible apprehensions, that, instead
“of the woman of experience, observation, fine
“understanding, and extensive genius, you would
“pass for, you should be taken for an idle, prating,
“gossiping old woman, fit only to tell long
“stories by the fire-side for the entertainment of
“little children, or matrons more antiquated than
“yourself ?

“I do assure you, I am truly ashamed for you :
“--- it is not my nature to be severe on the failings
“or mistakes of any one ; and had your
“boastings been less glaring, or your execution of
“what you pretended to undertake, any way answered
“the expectation of the public, I would
“have been the last that should have condemned
“you, but had overlooked small deficiencies in
“consideration of your sex, and the desire you
“shewed in performing your promises, which, at
“the time of making, I should have been charitable
“enough to have judged you thought less
“difficult to accomplish than you afterwards found
“them.

“ Y E T

“YET were it so, some modest apology me-
 “thinks would have become you :---the least
 “you could have done was to have confessed your
 “inability, intreated pardon of the town for hav-
 “ing imposed upon their credulity, and as you now
 “perceived you had overshot your mark, and had
 “it not really in your power to entertain them
 “with matters of any very great importance at
 “least to the generality of your readers, beseeched
 “them to accept of such as fell within your
 “compass.

“To deal plainly with you, the best that can
 “be said of the lucubrations you have hitherto
 “published, is, that they are fit presents for coun-
 “try parsons to make to their young parishioners:
 “—to be read in boarding-schools, and recom-
 “mended as maxims for the well regulating pri-
 “vate life ; but are no way fit for the polite
 “coffee-houses, or to satisfy persons of an inqui-
 “sitive taste.

“WHETHER you have received any remon-
 “strances of the nature I now send you, and have
 “thought it prudent to take no notice of them,
 “I will not pretend to say, nor do I accuse you
 “with it ; but of this you may be certain, that I
 “have alledged no more against you than is the
 “sense of most of the wits, as well as men of fa-
 “shion I converse with, as it is probable you may
 “hereafter have further reason to be convinced of
 “from others, beside

White's chocolate-house,
 Nov. 9, 1745.

CURIOSO POLITICO.

“P. S. To shew you that malice had no share
 “in dictating the above lines, if there is any
 F 2 “possibility

"possibility of your mending your hand, you
 "are at your own liberty to insert them or not :
 "— my intention in sending them being not so
 "much to expose as to reprove, I shall be glad
 "to find, that, by holding to you this faithful
 "mirror, you are enabled to wipe off whatever
 "is a blemish in your writings, and for the fu-
 "ture supply those deficiencies which you seem
 "to me to have hitherto been wholly insensible
 "of. --- Farewell."

I HEARTILY thank Mr. Politico for the per-
 mission he is so good to vouchsafe me, as to
 keeping his reprimand a secret ; but it would be
 abusing so extraordinary a favour to accept it : ---
 the pains he has been at must not be totally thrown
 away, and whether I am able or not to improve
 by what he has wrote, it would be great pity he
 should not have the satisfaction of seeing it in
 print.

THE public will be the best judges how far I
 deserve the severity he has treated me with, and to
 them I readily submit my cause.

I DO not pretend to deny, but that, in the in-
 troduction to this work, I said that I had found
 means to extend my speculations as far as France,
 Rome, Germany, and other foreign parts, and that
 I then flattered myself with being able to penetrate
 into the mysteries of the alcove, the cabinet, or
 field, and to have such of the secrets of Europe as
 were proper for the purpose of a FEMALE SPECTA-
 TOR, laid open to my view ; but I never proposed,
 nor, I believe, did any body but this letter-writer
 expect, that these lucubrations should be devoted
 merely to the use of news-mongers : --- a change-
 broker might, I think, have as much cause to re-
 sent

sent my taking no notice of the rise or fall of stocks.

SEVERAL of the topics he reproaches me for not having touched upon, come not within the province of a FEMALE SPECTATOR;—such as armies marching,—battles fought,—towns destroyed,—rivers crossed, and the like:---I should think it ill became to take up my own or reader's time with such accounts as are every day to be found in the public papers.

O! BUT the meaning of all this he calls upon me to unravel:---I must unfold the mystery, lay open the secret springs which set these great machines in motion:---why, he has done it for me: ambition, avarice, and revenge have set the mighty men of the earth a madding, and there is indeed no other mystery in it than what all the world may, and do easily see into.

I GRANT, some turns and counter-turns in politics have been too abstruse to be accounted for by the rules of common reason, and no way to be fathomed but by that intelligence he wants me to receive from the cabinets where they were hatched;—and yet perhaps, if once revealed, there would appear so little in them, that one might justly enough compare them to the knots children tie at school in packthread, only to puzzle one another to undo again.

BE that as it may; how far soever the FEMALE SPECTATOR, or any one else, may be able to penetrate into these dark paths of state, the attempt to make them a common road might be imprudent, and perhaps unsafe.

THERE is an old adage in the mouth of every one, viz. "All things that are lawful are not expedient:" to which one may add, that "many things are expedient, or necessary, which may not be deemed lawful:" if either of these should happen to be the case, the silence of the FEMALE SPECTATOR may very well be pardoned.

IF princes have a mind to play at bo-peep with each other, or with their respective subjects, who shall dare to draw the curtain, and call the rabble in to be witness of what they do!---We little people may hear and see, but must say nothing. There are some sort of secrets which prove fatal if explored, and like massive buildings erected by enchantment, will not endure too near an approach, but fall at once, and crush the bold inspector with their weight.

BUT I will not pretend to measure what extent of power the guardian angel, entitled the liberty of the press, may yet retain: of this I am certain, that the better we regulate our actions in private life, the more we may hope for public blessings, and the more we shall be enabled to sustain public calamities.

TO check the enormous growth of luxury, to reform the morals, and improve the manners of an age, by all confessed degenerate and sunk, are the great ends for which these essays were chiefly intended; and the authors flatter themselves that nothing has been advanced, but may contribute in a more or less degree to the accomplishing so glorious a point. Many little histories, it is true, are interspersed, but then they are only such as serve to enforce precept by example, and make the beauty of virtue and the deformity of vice sink deeper

deeper into the reader's mind. When we would strike at any favourite passion, it requires the utmost delicacy to do it in such a manner as shall make the person guilty of it ashamed of being so, without being angry at the detection; and no way so likely to succeed, as to shew him the resemblance of himself in the character of another.

THUS much I thought proper to say in defence of myself and partners in this undertaking, which I doubt not but will be looked upon as a sufficient answer to all the objections Politico has started for the present, and hereafter perhaps we may be better friends.

I READILY agree with him, that the public may reasonably desire and expect to be let into the knowledge of affairs which relate chiefly to themselves. In those countries which are under the subjection of tyranny and superstition,—where the despotic will of the prince is the sole law of the people, and bigotry rides triumphant over truth, all writing and speaking of state-matters, and the use of the bible, are equally forbid under the most severe pains and penalties. The reason of this is plain; a very little enquiry might detect the frauds the ministry put in practice in the one, and the perversion of the other by the priests; but in a constitution such as our's happily is, there can be no such proscription:—every one here, who contributes to the support of the government, has a right to be protected by the government in any decent attempt made for the discovery of iniquitous practices, in those of the highest, as well as the lowest stations of life.

WHEN Richard I. surnamed Cœur de Lyon, instigated by his zeal for christianity, and the ex-
F 4
ample

Amples of divers kings and princes of those times, had determined to go to Jerusalem, and make war against the infidels, many of his subjects were greatly dissatisfied because of the expence which must necessarily attend such an expedition, and which they expected must be levied from their purses. This good king being informed of their complaints, and truly sensible of the danger of incurring a national disaffection, bethought himself of an expedient to enable him to pursue his undertaking without burthening his people:—he mortgaged the city of London to the knights of Malta, for a considerable sum of money, which obligation was to be discharged by stated annual payments out of his own revenue:—nor was there any tax or impost laid on the nation on account of this war: which occasioned one Jeofry Rudal, a provincial poet, who accompanied the king in his embarkation, to write this stanza: .

“ The English kings account must give
“ To all sworn liegemen how they live,
“ Or from no peril will they fend,
“ Nor ought of succour to him lend.”

It would then be hard, if those who contentedly bear the expence of fleets and armies, of subsidies, negotiations, congresses and embassies, should not have the pleasure of enquiring how, and for what ends their money is laid out. The people of England have always been accounted tenacious enough of their liberty in this point, and God forbid they should ever wholly lose that glorious spirit, which in so many instances has bore up against all the efforts for introducing arbitrary power, in whatever shape, and by what name soever disguised, or endeavoured to be palliated.

THE power of making war and peace is indeed lodged in the hands of whosoever sits upon the throne:—it is the undoubted prerogative of the crown, and sad would be the day when either of the two other states of the kingdom should offer to infringe it. Fatal instances are on record on this score, such as will, I hope, be a warning to the latest posterity:—yet does not this power, great and extensive as it is, deny every Englishman the privilege of enquiring, by his representative in parliament, the motives by which the sovereign is induced to declare a war, or conclude a peace.

It is an allowed maxim, that the king himself can do no wrong:---whatever mistakes in point of government may happen, his sacred person is still out of the question; but I know of no law or reason to restrain us from examining into the conduct of his ministers, his admirals, or generals, when suspected of having taken measures destructive either to the honour or interest of the kingdom.

THE meanest person has also an equal right with the greatest, to expect a satisfactory account in every thing relating to the commonwealth:---he has his all at stake as well as the most opulent; and in case of any foul or unskilful play in those who are entrusted with the shuffling of the cards, must share in the same ruin.

THIS is so just, so natural, and so consistent with that freedom, by which our constitution is entailed on us and our posterity, that those who have attempted to urge any thing against it have argued in so awkward and weak a manner, as plainly shews they were ashamed of the cause they had been prevailed upon to assert.

BUT though this curiosity be not only pardonable but laudable also, there may be reasons which render it improper, as I said before, for any one to take upon themselves to satisfy it, even though they were possessed of the most sure materials and greatest abilities.

THIS may serve, however, to convince Mr. Politico, that the FEMALE SPECTATOR is not altogether so indolent and insensible to public transactions as he imagines; and if he allows (as sure he must) that virtue is the surest preservative of freedom, he must at the same time allow, that an endeavour to rectify the morals of individuals, is the first step ought to be taken for rousing up a general ardour for maintaining and asserting those privileges our ancestors purchased for us with their best blood, and we have renewed the lease of by almost all our treasure.

IN this road, therefore, I have travelled since the beginning of these lucubrations, and from this I shall not through the whole course of them depart. But this I assure my readers, and Mr. Politico in particular, that whenever any thing new and untouched on by other authors shall present itself, I shall not fail to communicate it.

A PIECE of the nature I have mentioned, and intirely genuine, lies now before us on the table; but being of too great a length to insert at this time, must be deferred till the next month, when the public may depend on seeing it, with such animadversions as the nature of the thing, and the situation of the times will admit.

B O O K IX.

Short is the uncertain reign and pomp of mortal pride :

New turns and changes every day

Are of inconstant chance the constant arts.

Soon she gives, soon takes away,

She comes, embraces, nauseates you and parts :

But if she stays, or if she goes,

The wise man little joy or little sorrow shows.

WHAT indeed is more fluctuating than human promotion ! --- What more strange than to see persons, who know very well, that wisdom and virtue are only capable of constituting true greatness, pursue with eagerness those shadowy honours which flow from favour, and the same breath that gives, may in an instant take away.

BUT though the many notable changes which have lately happened, and others daily expected to happen, naturally lead one into these reflections, and likewise so much engross the present attention of the public, that we might possibly be excused from entering into any other subject at this time ; yet the desires, or rather the challenge of Mr. Politico, the promise made to the town in our last, and the gratitude due to the gentleman from whom we received the following piece, are obligations which we cannot prevail on ourselves to dispense with on any account whatever.

TO the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“MADAM,

“IT was my good fortune to be very lately introduced to a polite assembly, composed chiefly of ladies, some of whom I found were Hanoverians, but spoke English perfectly well: one above the rest distinguished herself in a manner no less agreeable than particular. --- I know not how the conversation happened to turn upon politics, but somewhat being mentioned concerning the unhappy antipathy there seemed to be between his majesty's subjects of Great Britain, and those of his German dominions, it gave occasion to a dispute, in which the lady above-mentioned, and one of her own country, had an opportunity of exerting, in a very great degree, that good sense and eloquence they were both possessed of; and they were indeed so equally capable of managing what they undertook, that the rest of the company took too much pleasure in hearing them, to offer any interruption, by taking the part either of the one or the other.

“THERE is certainly something so persuasively pathetic in the manner of your sex, whenever you go about to plead the cause of any thing you have a real interest in yourselves, that it gives a double weight to all you say.

“I MUST confess, my reason yielded to them both by turns:---I was convinced, confuted, and convinced again, as often as either of them spoke:---every argument urged by each of these fair antagonists had greater force with me than all Tully's orations could have had, even though I had heard them delivered by himself,
“and

“ and accompanied with those graces which history reports him so great a master of, and records as inimitable.

“ I THOUGHT I never owed so great an obligation to my memory, as when I found it had faithfully treasured up whatever had been said, during this whole debate; which I put down in writing the moment I came home, and now send it to you, as believing you would look upon it as no unwelcome present.

“ I SHALL be extremely glad to see it published through your canal, with such observations on the several arguments, as you shall think proper to make.---If you should happen to find any errors, either as to matters of fact, or the terms in which they are made mention of, I beseech you to rectify them in justice to the authors, who argued too dispassionately and unprejudiced to be guilty of any mistakes this way, and must therefore lie wholly on the transcriber.

I am, MADAM,

With very great respect,

St. James's-street,
Nov. 16, 1744.

Your most humble,
And most obedient servant,

A. B.

P. S. “ You will perceive the manuscript begins after the commencement of the dispute; the reason of which is, that several others of the company having their part in the discourse previous to it, and on the first questions and repartees made by the ladies themselves, having not the least notion of its becoming a particular controversy, it made the less impression on me; I could not therefore be so exact, as I now wish I had been, in remarking what was said on that occasion.”

A D I A-

A

D I A L O G U E

B E T W E E N

An English and a Hanoverian Lady:

Wherein the motives are laid open of that small share of sincere love or esteem which both nations unhappily regard each other with.

HANOVERIAN LADY.

WHATEVER you alledge against us is matter of imagination only, whereas we have real and undeniable facts to complain of against you :---Have you not deprived us of the presence of our dear elector and all his amiable family?---Do you not now engross all those blessings to which we have a natural right, and grudge we should have the least share in?---What heart-burnings,---what murmurings are there among you on the least talk of his majesty's visiting his German dominions, even when the necessity of your own affairs requires his presence on the continent!---And is it not plain, that those of us who attend him here are looked upon as intruders?---His very menials are envied by a people who would enjoy all the comforts of his reign, yet refuse the least encouragement to those who were born in the same air, and some of them nurtured from their infancy near his royal person.---Can any thing be more cruel, more unjust to us, or indeed more disrespectful to him, than to wish to take from him the privilege of chusing his own servants!

English

English Lady.] I BELIEVE, madam, there are none amongst us so blind as not to see the inestimable benefits these kingdoms have received from the accession of that illustrious house, which now fills the throne; --- nor were the English ever accounted an ungrateful or inhospitable people; --- much less can these vices at present, with any shadow of reason, be imputed to us, when we have done all in our power to testify the sense we have both of their late and present majesties goodness to us in vouchsafing to take us under their protection. — Have we not annihilated that clause in the act of settlement which forbid them going to Hanover without consent of parliament? — Have we not readily augmented the civil-list revenue to almost double what was allowed in any former reign? — Have we not relinquished our ancient privilege of tacking redress of grievances to the money-bills? — Have we not granted without reserve all the supplies demanded, and assented to every vote of credit required of us? — These, I take it, are not acts of mere duty, but of the most fervent affection and implicit faith, that ever any monarch was regarded with by his subjects: but though I willingly allow that all we can pay is not too much, yet methinks it is ungenerous to lessen the merit of these works of supererogation, by attempting to tinge them with a self-interested hue; for certainly it is far from the interest of these kingdoms that his majesty should visit Hanover so frequently, or that yielding to every demand of the crown is for the advantage of our future liberty, though at present it may suffer no prejudice by that confidence.

Hanoverian Lady.] How easy it is to put a gloss on any thing! --- A stranger to the affairs of England would imagine, by what you say, that the prince

prince lay under immense obligations to the people; whereas, in reality, all you have done has only, under the colour of loyalty to him, been entirely to serve yourselves, as I doubt not to make appear to all who hear me.

IN the first place, you had experienced the benefits of his majesty's presence at Hanover, by several negotiations carried on there with a success, which, without him, could not have been hoped for; and as you were involved in perplexities by former treaties, which you knew not how soon might call for his assistance to unravel, you wisely judged it proper to cancel a clause which might have detained him here, till it had been too late, either to enter into any alliances for the interest of Great-Britain, or prevent those which might have been formed against her by the powers on the continent.

THE increase of the civil-list revenue, I think, has the next place in your roll of national obligations: but, madam, can you deny that in this England had not an eye to her own grandeur?--- Does not the magnificence of the sovereign shew the opulence of the kingdom; and besides gratifying a domestic ostentation, does it not raise your reputation abroad, enlarge your credit, and bring foreigners to throw their money into your funds? Yet in spite of all the advantages it brought to yourselves, --- in spite of the real necessity there was for supporting so many branches of the royal family, in a manner becoming their dignity, I am sorry to say this addition was not made without a very strenuous opposition; and when granted, raised such murmurs, as some of you ought not to remember without blushing.

As

As to the old custom of tacking redress of grievances to the money-bills, that must necessarily subside when there were no longer any grievances to complain of; --- and that there were no real ones, is evident by the very persons who alone raised the clamour having since not only given up the point, but also confessed they were ashamed of having ever asserted it.

BUT above all I am surprized, that a lady of your good sense and impartiality in other things, should mention the necessary supplies granted to his majesty as any particular favour done to his royal person. What must equip your fleets, --- maintain your armies, --- disburse the subsidies paid to foreign princes for their assistance, or at least their neutrality! --- What support your intelligence, --- enable you to keep spies in every quarter of the world, and many other articles of secret service! --- Is all this to be done with air? --- Will empty words suffice to preserve your commerce, and defend you from the continually impending dangers of popery and slavery! --- The obligation, therefore, on this head is wholly from the people to the prince, who exerts his wisdom and goodness in laying out their money to the best advantage.

THIS being granted, as it must by every thinking person, votes of credit are no more than an appendix to the supplies allowed by parliament, since they only enable his majesty to raise what sums he shall have occasion for, when the members of both houses may be retired to their respective seats, and at too great a distance to be called together so timely as the exigence of affairs demands.

THUS,

THUS, madam, I have in a few words rendered it, I think, pretty obvious, that all those boasted proofs of love and loyalty to your king, are no more than so many obligations to yourselves ; and that in not being always ready to confer them, you must be both a contemned and miserable people.

English Lady.] A PERSON of much less wit and eloquence than yourself, might easily maintain a tenet, which is of too nice and delicate a nature to be discussed with that freedom and plain-dealing truth requires : --- but I have this consolation, that those replies which are improper for me to make, may be found in the speeches of several of our most worthy representatives in parliament, as well as of those who are now turned apostates to the glorious cause of liberty.

BUT, madam, in my opinion, you have wandered from the mark first levelled at, and instead of proving that England had nothing to complain of on the score of Hanover, as you seemed to undertake to do, you confound the obligations we have to his majesty with those, you pretend, we have to love his country.--- This, I think, is not quite a fair way of arguing ; but I shall follow you in your own way as far as it is convenient for me so to do, and perhaps even foil you at the very weapons you have made choice of.

SUPPOSING that all we have done has been no more than our duty ; --- supposing that we are at present under the most indispensable necessity of maintaining those vast armaments which are so expensive and burthenfome to the nation ; --- and supposing those supplies and votes of credit a consequence of that necessity which is not to be avoided,

avoided, I beg you will answer me one short question, Whether we were brought into that necessity by any circumstance merely our own, or whether we owe not so great a misfortune to a cause more remote, and which, in fact, we ought to have no manner of concern with?

Hanoverian Lady.] DID I not see into the motives which induced you to make this interrogatory, I should be infinitely surprized to find you can affect an ignorance of what none can really be uninformed :---you cannot sure deny that Great-Britain was under an immediate necessity of entering into a war on the continent on her own score, though she appeared only as an auxiliary to the queen of Hungary.

English Lady.] WHATEVER may be my private opinion, madam, the people in general think in a different way ; tho' indeed till they perceived the sad effects of carrying on the war at such a distance, their natural generosity made them readily enter into measures for the relief of that distressed princess.---But I should be glad to know what other interest, except the protection of her fellow subjects of Hanover, Great-Britain could propose to herself in such a war.

Hanoverian Lady.] Now, madam, you explain yourself, and shew, without disguise, that inveteracy we have to complain of :--- yes, it is not difficult to make it appear, your own interest was at the bottom of all you have done for Germany ; --- as thus :

CONSIDER the exorbitant power the house of Bourbon now enjoys : it has all France, in which name are comprized a congregation of various
other

other kingdoms, which later ages have added to it :—Spain, and its almost boundless dependencies, are under a branch of the same family ; as also the Two Sicilies ;—they are partly masters of the empire, by having its present head at their devotion ; and if his Britannic majesty had not interposed, how easy had it been for them to have subdued the king of Sardinia's dominions ; then deprived the Queen of Hungary of all she possesses in Italy ?---The Austrian inheritance in Germany had next become their prey ; afterwards they would have taken Portugal, then Flanders, and having swallowed up all these, poured down on the United Provinces, whence there would have been but a small step to England. --- What course then could Great-Britain take, but to endeavour to put a stop to this spreading evil, which, having over-run the rest of Europe, would have seized her at last.

[English Lady.] A CAREER very extraordinary indeed ! not to be matched in all the fabulous conquests of antiquity !---Those of Amadis de Gaul, Don Bellianis of Greece, or The Seven Champions, are mere trifles to it ! Why, these French and Spaniards are perfect tygers for nimbleness and strength ; but methinks the Austrians, Sardinians, Portuguese, Flanderkyns, and Hollanders, are but little obliged to you for representing them as such tame sheep to suffer themselves to be devoured, without the protection of an English mastiff.

BUT to be serious : if there were the least foundation for belief, that the attempt you mention were practicable, or even intended, what reason has Great-Britain to take the first alarm, which, by your own confession, would be the last would suffer

suffer by it ? — It cannot be denied but that the queen of Spain has very much at heart the aggrandizing her sons ; and it may with probability enough be supposed, that France would assist her projects on that head ; the king of Sardinia therefore by his situation may have somewhat to apprehend, if the settlement of the infant Don Philip should take place, as his dominions would then be in a manner hemmed in between those of that prince and of France ; but the king of Portugal you see is under no kind of terror, and though possessed of wealth that might well tempt an avaricious conqueror, in peace and security enjoys his immense treasures, and looks with pity on the devastation that jealousy and ambition have occasioned.—The Dutch too have seen a French army in their neighbourhood, and beheld the taking of Menin, Ypres, and Furnes, without expressing any great matter of concern :---the sweets of an uncorrupted commerce had more weight with it than all the bugbear stories of universal monarchy :---they could not think of parting with a real good, which they every day experienced, for an ideal glory *in futuro*, of contributing to support the balance of power between the houses of Austria and Bourbon.---It is true, that in compliance with their treaties, they at last gave some assistance to the queen of Hungary ; but the many pretences, the long delays they made, shewed with how much unwillingness they were dragged to it, and how loth they were to break with France.

AND yet, madam, it has always been allowed the policy of Great-Britain never to engage in a war on the continent but in conjunction with the Dutch, and being first solicited to it by them.---How strange an alteration is therefore in our conduct since the interest of Hanover has been made
the

the interest of England ! and how little possible is it for us to regard, with any degree of affection, a country, whose alliance has been so expensive to us, and for whose sake we are wounded in the most tender parts, our liberty and glory.

Hanoverian Lady.] NOT so hasty, good madam; were all you say founded on real fact, which I can by no means allow, how does your liberty or glory suffer by any considerations your ministry may have testified for us ?

English Lady.] I AM sorry, madam, to find myself obliged by this question to give an answer which you may imagine has somewhat of sharpness in it ; but all the friendship and complaisance we would wish to pay to particular persons, must yield to the justice and regard we ought to have for our country :—I must, therefore, tell you, madam, that liberty is a mere chimæra, in a land where none must hope for favour, who do not adopt foreign maxims in manifest contradiction to their own. And pitifully indeed the glory and renown of a kingdom must be sunk, when it descends to become the province of a petty state, such as Hanover once was, and would be still, were England what it once was.

Hanoverian Lady.] ALL this is easily said, and I know very well is the vulgar cry ; — but I call upon you to prove the assertion, and shew what real benefits have accrued to Hanover by the accession of her elector to the British throne.

English Lady.] THIS might easily be done by innumerable instances ; yet as it is not what Hanover has gained, but what these realms have lost, which

which justified the complaint on our side, I shall confine myself to that.

THE world beholds with astonishment the self-destructive schemes which of late years have been pursued:—the humbling ourselves to almost every power in Europe, the numberless alliances we have entered into, and treaties made and broke as often as the interest of Hanover required it, are the least we have done for that electorate; yet so intirely did it engross our attention, that nothing relating to ourselves could come in for a share:—how neglectful did we seem of all that formerly was dear to us!—Commerce, the very life and soul of these islands, was no more remembered!—The honour of the British flag, and the sovereignty of the seas, became an empty name, no longer worthy our regard; and the most glaring insults, cruel depredations, and every kind of outrage the avarice and pride of Spain could treat us with, was with the most shameful patience submitted to.

OUR trade to the West-Indies near wholly lost, our colonies in the utmost danger, and daily menaced by the unresisted foe, cried loudly to us for protection and revenge; yet how deaf, how insensible, how incapable of being roused was this lethargic state for a long time! and when compelled as it were, by the incessant clamours of an almost ruined people, war was at last declared, the manner in which it was carried on had more the face of pageantry than reality.

A GALLANT fleet indeed was fitted out, which made a fine shew at Spithead, and part of which defied the Spaniards quite as far as the Nore, while the Galleons and Assogues (shameful remembrance!)

brance!) laden with treasure, failed safe into their ports.

A MOST brave and worthy admiral also, with much ado, obtained permission to go on an expedition, no less glorious for himself, than serviceable to his country, had it been accomplished, as it unquestionless would have been, had integrity at home seconded his zeal, and courage abroad: but how cruelly and shamefully his glorious projects were defeated, none can be ignorant.

IN fine, the minister then at the helm had other business on his hands than humbling the pride of Spain: he called this war the merchants war, and to the merchants he left the care of it: nor was the name ill-judged, since more was done against the enemy by those ships which were equipped by the trading part of the nation, than by the whole royal navy.

BUT now the fatal reason of this seeming inactivity came out:—I say seeming, because the minister was not in effect lazy as to what concerned his own interest, promotion, or security; and could he have found his particular good in the good of the nation, he had doubtless had no other point in view; but his dependance lying a different way, he was obliged to pursue such measures as were inconsistent perhaps with his own wishes, could they have coincided with his ambition. But to return;—the mystery was this:

JEALOUSIES of the new emperor, and yet greater of Prussia, rose on the score of Hanover; and some means to secure that darling spot must be found, whatever became of Great Britain.

A FRENCH

A FRENCH army in the heart of Germany, and the piteous complaints made by the queen of Hungary, gave a pretence for reviving the old story of maintaining a balance of power ; a thing it is certain much to be desired by all the inferior states, who, in their turns, have been equally oppressed by the houses of Austria and Bourbon, but wholly impracticable by any one power :---Great-Britain alone could never hope to do it, even at the time of her greatest opulence ; much less could such visionary schemes now take place with any thinking person.

THEREFORE to disguise as much as possible, the glaring madness of such an undertaking, we were told the Dutch would go hand in hand with us :---that Russia would bear a greater share in the expences :---that Poland would furnish all the assistance in her power ; and Sardinia come heartily into the cause. All which expectations, except the last, we see have vanished into air ; and this perhaps had done the same, had not the sums advanced by us to the queen of Hungary, great part of which was applied that way, served to fix his resolution as to what part he ought to take.

THE people thus cajoled, and made to believe what was doing was for the honour of the nation, came at first with a supposed readiness into this project, concerted by one ministry, and put in execution by a succeeding one, with a front which, I believe, no age can parallel.---The balance of power,---Success to the queen of Hungary,---and pulling down the French king, were the general toasts, from the table of the peer to the cobbler in his alehouse ; though if we had once remembered some treatment we had received from the late emperor, and that too on the account of Hanover,

we should have found ourselves under little obligation to be so warm in the cause of his daughter ; nor at that time had we any manner of reason to fall out with France.

So strong, however, was the infatuation, and so vehement were we in the interests of Germany, that our concerns in the West-Indies, and the daily seizures of our trading vessels by the Spaniards, seemed utterly forgotten, though bankruptcies at home, like the ghost of former opulence, and depreciated credit abroad, stared us every day full in the face :---we acted indeed, as one of our public writers took notice, exactly like a man, who having his own house on fire, left it, and ran to extinguish that of another at a great distance off, while all belonging to himself perished in the flames.

- Now the whole business was to raise men and money ; every street echoed with drums on the score of the one, and our senators racked their brains on that of the other :---a difficult task indeed !---since every produce, every benefit of the earth and air were already under imposts, which could scarce receive addition ; yet in spite of all this, new ways and means were found to furnish the sinews of war, embarkations on embarkations issued from our ports, and mercenaries were hired from every quarter to assist in this expedition.

BUT that which, above all other impositions, calls most in question British penetration is, that entering into this war only as auxiliaries ourselves, we suffered Hanoverian troops to be taken into our service, and paid the subjects of that electorate for joining with us in defence of their own country.

THIS

THIS is what will scarcely be credited in after-ages, especially when to the account of it shall be subjoined the shameful behaviour of these hirelings, and the audacity and ingratitude with which they treated those to whom they owe their all.

THESE, madam, are some of the reasons which will not permit the people of England to look on their fellow-subjects of Hanover with so friendly an eye as might be wished, and give a very great alloy to the value of those blessings we might otherwise enjoy, in being governed by a prince of that country.

Hanoverian Lady.] AND all these reasons, madam, pompous as they seem at first view, will be found, on a nearer examination, to be no more than shadows formed by English jealousy and natural discontent: the common people indeed of all nations, as one of your own poets elegantly expresses it, are

— “ A scarce animated clod,
“ Ne’er pleas’d with aught above them, prince
“ or God.”

BUT the English, more than any nation in the world, think they have a right to be made acquainted with all the mysteries of state; and if the least part, though never so inconvenient to be made public, be denied them, they presently form a thousand chimæras, which they as readily vouch for truth.

BESIDES, you have another odd way, artful enough it must be confessed, and that is, to avoid the indecency of accusing your prince with any thing you think a miscarriage in point of government;

ment; you lay the blame wholly on the ministry;—the ministry give up the liberties of their country;—the ministry are influenced by foreign interests;—the ministry does every thing that you imagine is, or would represent as a grievance to the nation;—when at the same time, you know very well that the ministry can do nothing without the consent of the king, and have been seldom known to advise any thing which may be displeasing to him, because the very existence as well as countenance of their ministry depends wholly on his royal will.—This mode of speech is known to all Europe, so that every invective published against the ministry testifies your disaffection to your king, as all your murmurings against Hanover are so many reflections on that partiality you would have him be thought guilty of, to a land which gave birth to him, and all his great progenitors.

BUT admitting there was a tenderness in him towards us, not altogether agreeable to the British pride, which would engross all regard, all attention to itself, how unreasonable is it in you to disprove that very principle in him which you call so glorious in yourselves!—Must he renounce affection, all paternal love for a people he was born to govern, in order to humour those he was called to rule over, merely to protect and shield from the worst mischiefs they could fall into?—He is your king it is true, and happy for you he is so, but he is still our elector and sovereign, and we cannot, nor ought we to forget the claim we have in him.

English Lady.] I THOUGHT, madam, from the beginning of our discourse, you were about to make some attempt to confute those arguments I urged to prove the misfortunes Great-Britain was brought

brought into by her so strict alliance with Hanover ; but I find you too wise to enter the lists on that topic, and fall upon a mode of speech, as you call it, which, if no more, is both loyal and respectful in us, and shews how very loth we are to throw out any thing which may cast a blemish on the lustre of the throne :---but, madam, it would be easy to find instances of ministers, who have abused the royal confidence, and given up the glory of their master, at the same time that they had sacrificed the interest of the people ; both which, indeed, if rightly considered, are essentially the same : but as such a discussion is altogether foreign to the present debate between us, I shall leave you to make what inferences you please, and only take notice of the justice of that claim you seem to boast of, as to his majesty's particular attachment.

SUPPOSE, madam, a woman of an illustrious and ancient descent, beautiful in her person, unblemished in her honour, and heiress of immense wealth, should throw herself into the arms of a man of small fortune, and only worthy of her by the reputation of his virtue.

THE ceremony of marriage over, and the husband in full and undisturbed possession of all that a reasonable mind could have to wish ; what would the world say of him, if thus happy, thus obliged, he continued his attachment to a little mistress he had before enjoyed ?---And what must the wife feel, if he became froward and ungente to her ;---if he returned her endearments only with sullenness and frowns ;---if she saw her richest jewels converted into ornaments for her tawdry rival ;---found her coffers emptied ;---her estate mortgaged ;---and all her late affluence reduced to

pinching want?---Surely, when thus depressed, tho' duty and affection might restrain her from making any complaints against her husband, she could not be expected to pay either friendship or esteem to the woman who triumphs over her dearest hopes, and is enriched only by her spoils.

FAR be it from me to intimate, that Britannia is this injured wife, or make an application so injurious to the known wisdom, justice, and goodness of his most sacred majesty :---but while we acknowledge our happiness in having a king above all mean prejudice or partiality, we cannot avoid expressing some discontent to find a petty state imagine she has a pretence to outrival us in his royal care and affection.

Hanoverian Lady.] MERE jealousy and groundless apprehensions ! But it is in vain to argue with your nation on this point : --- the English it is known are no less positive than proud, and are not to be convinced, but by time and experience, that they have been in the wrong ; else it would be easy for you to see that whatever inconveniencies you may labour under for the sake of Hanover, we endure no less on the score of Great-Britain.

English Lady.] THAT indeed appears a strange position ! --- I should be glad to be informed as how ?

Hanoverian Lady.] NOTHING more easy than to oblige you, madam ;---as thus :---Being both subjects of the same prince, on any broil England shall happen to be involved in on the continent, whatsoever power is disobliged will in revenge immediately fall upon Hanover, not only as the nearest, but as she is the least capable of defending herself :

herself :---so that our country may become the seat of war, perhaps be laid waste, before any succours from Great-Britain can arrive, who, in such a case, I believe you will allow, ought to afford us her protection.

English Lady.] UNDOUBTEDLY, madam :--- I grant also that the apprehensions you mention are fully justified by reason ;---but then that they are so is one of those misfortunes to us of which you are the innocent cause ; since to preserve you from the dangers to which you might be liable on our account, we may be obliged to behave with greater complaisance to the powers on the continent than would be consistent with our interest or glory.

Hanoverian Lady.] BUT as there is an absolute necessity for your acting in this manner, you ought not to hate and upbraid us for every little condescension you make.

English Lady.] NEITHER do we, madam ; yet we may wish it were not so.

Hanoverian Lady.] THE same liberty then with greater reason may be allowed to us, since you can never suffer so much from yielding in such trifling points as would be required of you, either by any of the powers of Germany, or by any prince, who may happen to have an army in the empire, as we must infallibly do by their resentment, should you ever, by any act of obstinacy, provoke them.

English Lady.] Yet as nothing is so dear as glory to a brave people, how hard is the dilemma,

when either that or our generosity must be sacrificed !

Hanoverian Lady.] ALAS! madam, it only seems so, because whatever you find yourself obliged to do for us, you do with reluctance and ill-will :— in fine, you envy us, are jealous of us, and industriously seek out pretences for complaint against us ;—whereas you ought rather to use your utmost endeavours for banishing those narrow selfish views which keep up the animosity between us, to cease all revilings, all injurious reflections, and at least behave towards us as if you regarded us with a sisterly affection.—This, I think, it would become you to do for your own sakes.

English Lady.] MADAM, whatever vices may be laid to the charge of our nation, none could ever yet tax us with that of dissimulation ; and it would be strange if we should now begin to practise it in favour of a people from whom we cannot flatter ourselves with even the most distant hope of ever receiving the least obligation. You must therefore make it very evidently appear, which I believe will be a pretty difficult task, that it would become us, for our own sakes, to feign this sisterly affection to Hanover.

Hanoverian Lady.] BECAUSE in the first place it would be a proof of love and respect to your king ; and in the next, while you enjoy the invaluable blessings of his reign, or after him of any of his royal descendants, even to the end of time, there will always be an absolute necessity for the interest of Hanover and Great-Britain to be inseparable.—So that I leave it to yourself, whether to submit cheerfully to what you may think an inconvenience (tho' I am far from allowing it to be such)

fuch) be not more prudent, than by continual re-
pinings, vain clamours, and ridiculous oppositions,
lose all the merit of the obligation (if it be one,
both with his majesty and those belonging to him,
and proclaim at the same time to all the neigh-
bouring nations, the restlessness and quixotism of
your own natures.

English Lady.] MADAM, I have done ;—your
last argument is indeed not to be answered ;—
whatever is unavoidable must be yielded to :—
but however, we may say to ourselves with the
poet, that

“Pleasure never comes sincere to man,
“But lent by Heaven upon hard usury :
“And while Jove holds us out the bowl of joy,
“Ere it can reach our lips, ’tis dash’d with gall
“By some left-handed god.”

“Thus ended a dispute, which I am of opinion
“will give very near the same satisfaction to the
“readers, as to those who heard it.”

AFTER thanking Mr. A. B. for the favour he
has done us, in communicating this manuscript,
I am desired by our little assembly to assure him,
that if it has the same effect on the public as it
has had on us, he will find his opinion confirmed
in all companies where the FEMALE SPECTATOR
is admitted.

NOTHING certainly is more pleasing than when
we find arguments, especially on any tender point
as this was, urged with moderation and sweetness ;
—the temper with which these two ladies carried

on their dispute, ought to make those blush who cannot hear themselves contradicted, without virulence and bitter speeches.

AT first reading I was indeed sometimes in pain for my countrywoman, and trembled lest the artful evasions, frequently going from the point, blending things proper to be descanted upon with others which were not so, and many such like subterfuges practised by the other, should have made her lose that patience and calmness so becoming in an argumentative discourse; but to my great satisfaction she soon convinced me she knew how to separate those topics her antagonist endeavoured to huddle together, and to be silent where prudence required she should be so, as well as to treat with a genteel irony those things which merited not a serious reply.

THERE is something which to me seems altogether unfair, and too much designing in the method pursued by the Hanoverian Lady in this debate. She condemns the English for charging all errors in government on the ministry, and attempts to prove what none of us either dare, or even wish to do, that the ministry are only so many tools to the will of the king. This I cannot forbear looking upon, and I believe every body else will view it in the same light, as an invidious artifice to silence all complaints of grievances, or to render the continuance a breach of duty and respect to his majesty.

BUT this is a stale pretence, and has been so often made use of by our English Hanoverians, that it is grown thread-bare: — the tenet is now thrown out of doors, and while there is any spark of liberty remaining, it will shew itself at least
in

in expressing our dislike of any measures which tend to our oppression.

It is an old but very true maxim, that England can be undone only by herself:—our constitution like a wall of brass, too thick to be broke through, too high to be overlooked by the power of the crown, preserves the people from any encroachments from that quarter; yet may this wall be undermined by those intrusted to repair and keep it up: it is therefore our business to have a watchful eye on whomsoever this mighty trust is reposed, lest for the sake of private and particular interest, that of the whole should be utterly destroyed, and this glorious fabric, the envy and admiration of other nations, and so long our defence and happiness, thrown down, and all our boasted freedom perish in its ruins.

BUT I will not dwell on so ungrateful a subject, nor alarm myself or readers with apprehensions, which, whatever foundation they may have had, ought now to vanish with the power and influence of those persons by whose conduct they were first excited.

WHAT though coronets adorn their brows, — what though they riot in the spoils of suffering millions, and securely laugh at the mischiefs they have done, their day is over, their sting is spent; detected though unpunished, the beguilers can beguile no more, and all dangers to our civil rights seem now as far removed as those we were lately threatened with from foreign foes.

THE Hanoverian Lady is so pleasantly whimsical in her description of the galloping progress of the French and Spanish armies thro' Italy, Germany,

Portugal, Flanders, and the United Provinces, in order to reach these kingdoms, that I thought we all, especially Euphrosine, should never have done laughing:—nothing certainly could have been added to the humour of this *raw-head and bloody bones* expedition, unless the ingenious inventress of it had made them call at Rome in their way, and brought the Pope and the Pretender on their backs.

BLESS us ! what a terrible monster is this house of Bourbon ! If these ideas of it should reach some distant countries in Great Britain and Ireland, it might fright the good women into fits, and occasion many a miscarriage, and thereby lessen the number of future soldiers, which would be a great prejudice to us should the war continue, or we continue to be engaged in it till the queen of Hungary, the French king, or Spanish queen, are willing to recede from the views they at present seem to have.

IF any one should think I treat this matter too ludicrously, the Hanoverian Lady must bear the blame, who has really put me quite off the way of serious reasoning.

BUT I will return to myself as soon as I can ; for going on in this wild way puts me in mind of the old humorous poet :

“ What need have we for sack and sherry,
“ When our own miseries can make us merry ! ”

THIS is not a time indeed to laugh, and I heartily beg pardon of my country for it : — instead of diverting the thought of our calamities, we ought rather to lend our utmost endeavours for
the

the ease of them ; which can only be procured by observing a strict œconomy and frugality in our apparel, food, and furniture ; in fine, to retrench our expences as to all the necessaries of life, as well as the pleasures of it ; otherwise how shall we for any long time be enabled to pay those taxes which are requisite for the support of the war ; and to join in the most fervent prayers to Heaven, that it may soon end in an honourable and lasting peace, and the ambitious great ones of the world be made to see their error, and bid rapine and devastation cease !

BUT though, for the general good of all Europe, as well as ourselves, we ought to wish the broils on the continent were amicably adjusted, yet if the war should conclude without receiving any satisfaction on the part of Spain, for the insults and damages we have received from her, I believe no Briton will be sorry to see the whole force of our arms turned against that haughty power, in order to retrieve the verdure of our too much blasted laurels, preserve our commerce, and defend our colonies.

THIS is truly our own war, and justifiable by all laws, both divine and human :—here, if we conquer, we reap the advantage of it ourselves. Besides, naval fights, when made in good earnest, are seldom unfortunate for England ; but in a land war there is much more than a possibility of being undone by our own victory, and becoming greater losers than those we overcome.

BUT there is little left for me to say on this head ; the English championess has in too pathetic a manner described the wildness of our engaging in a war on the continent, the much we have to
fear,

fear, and the little we have to hope, whatever the event shall happen to prove, for me to imagine any thing I could add to render it more plain.

BESIDES, after those clouds and tempests with which the bark of English expectation has so long been lost under the direction of unskilful, or unfaithful pilots, a rising sun begins to dawn upon us, and promises to dispel the horrid gloom, calm the swelling waves, and glad us with the near prospect of that wished-for harbour we have sought, but sought in vain, for many tedious years.

EVEN now while I am writing, a messenger of joy arrives;—Fame sounds her golden trump with energy divine, and thus reports:—Our island's Genius rouses from his dreary bed,—shakes off inglorious sloth, and once more active, inspires his chosen sons with godlike fires to quell oppression, save the sinking state, and recal long banished Virtue to her ancient seat.

'MIDST all the snares that artful Vice has laid to catch the passions and enslave the heart,—midst all the numbers that have renounced their God, and bowed the knee to Baal, a patriot band, an uncorrupted few have still remained, unawed by frowns, unbought by smiles, or all the glittering toys a court bestows; alike impregnable to force or fraud, strangers at once to softening luxury and over-bearing pride, and foes to all ambition, but that of doing good.

YEARS after years did they behold their country's falling honours: but deceived with specious words, and outward shews of virtue; wise, but yet unsuspicious, and fearing by vindicating public right to do a private wrong, they bore with temper

per what they saw with grief; till bold Iniquity, of her own accord, plucked off the vizard of hypocrisy, avowed her influence, and disclosed the traytors, by different means to different ends aspiring, but all assisting to bind Britannia in eternal chains.

ALL was at stake; — but one step more was wanting to tread down liberty, and erect an idol of their own formation in its place: — successful villainy had well nigh gained its horrid point, and free-born souls had been compelled to bend to power illegal.

Now rise these sons of Honour, and tho' long disunited by the base artifices of their common foes, forget all petty feuds, and resolve to stem destruction's tide, or perish in the brave effort:

“ O glorious coalition! — O crisis, never to be forgotten!”

THE noble ardour kindled in their veins represents the occasion such as it is, admitting no delay, and this blest moment they hasten to the throne, there will they prostrate fall, and never rise till they have wrought upon the royal mind to listen and give satisfaction to their suit.

THIS is the boon they ask, and are determined with all becoming decency to assert:

THAT his majesty will vouchsafe permission, that all the impositions, deceits, perjuries, oppressions, misrepresentations, and other enormous crimes, which these state harpies have been guilty of to the nation, may be laid before him; and in consequence of a full detection, that he will be pleased to render them for the future incapable of holding

holding any office, post, or employment, either in the government, or about his person ; and in fine, drive them for ever from his presence, that his royal ear may no more be poisoned by their councils, nor the most faithful subjects ever prince could boast, traduced by their insinuations.

THIS is the glorious project which the voice of Fame assures us is on foot, and if once ripened into action, how dear to the present age, and how immortal to a long succession of ages, will be the names of all who have a share in it !

EVEN should any baleful planet, foe to England's glory, interpose with darkening influence, and blast the attempt, the very making it is sufficient to deserve statues more durable and more ornamented than any placed in the capitol of ancient Rome.

BUT let us not perplex ourselves with idle doubts, they say, " Who fears his fate deserves " it ;" and should we imagine his most sacred majesty will be deaf to the united voice of his whole people, delivered to him by the most faithful, noble, and wise of his subjects, it would be an injustice to his goodness, which sure no loyal heart could ever forgive in itself.

LET us rather rejoice in the almost certain hope of seeing this petition made and granted : That those court-moths, those canker-worms of state, will be no longer suffered to gnaw even into the very vitals of our constitution, but be expelled and driven from all the nobler part of the creation, and henceforth compelled to associate only with their fellow-insects.

IN lone retirement let them repent, at least regret their past abuse of power:—deprived of every means to oppress or to betray the innocent, let them upbraid and become tormenters to each other:—too mild a doom for crimes so consummate, so complicated as theirs!—For if, as Cato says,

“—————What pity 'tis

“A man can die but once to serve his country,”
certainly for those

“Who trusted by their country have betrayed it,

“To die but once is punishment too small.”

BUT these truly worthy patriots retain the same moderation with which they have ever behaved, and shew, that though now obliged to exert themselves, they exert themselves only to save Britannia, not to destroy the very worst and most degenerate of her sons.

WHAT indeed can they desire less, or what is more absolutely necessary than that those should be removed, who if trusted would deceive, and if not trusted would be perpetually contriving means to obstruct all their measures, and render abortive their best-concerted schemes!

No councils without a perfect unanimity can prosper; but when men, tho' of never so different interests and principles in other things, shall happen to agree, and pursue with vigour one favourite point, be it of what kind soever, one seldom sees them miscarry in their aim.

THIS argument has a thousand times been made use of, both within and without doors, by a late eminent fallen patriot; he cannot therefore take
it

it ill, or be surpris'd that it is now urged against himself, though he both may and ought to be ashamed of having given the occasion.

OH Curio! Curio! once so admired, so loved! —most thought thee honest,—all believed thee wise; —thou terror of one party, darling and chief dictator of the other; how do the one despise, the other hate thee now! — Verres himself is less shunned, and more excused.

VERRES, trained up from infancy in the low arts of gain, —stranger to ease and affluence, yet in his soul vain-glorious and ambitious, might easily be tempted to join in any thing to raise his fortune; which having done in a short time, beyond what hope could promise, the sweets of ill-got wealth, and the prosperous success of those crimes to which he owed it, emboldened him to act still greater, and to stop at nothing; and when at last swelled to an enormous size, justice began to shake the brandished sword, in order to ward off the impending stroke, he found himself obliged to pursue measures more wicked yet, more mischievous than ever:—as his indigence therefore had led him, so his security compelled him to persist.

BUT you, oh Curio! had no such pretence; born to, and in possession of demesnes sufficient to prevent all sordid aims from entering your breast: nurtured in patriotism, long you trod the path of glory, and your country's happiness seemed more your aim than aught belonging merely to yourself; or if you wished reward, it was only because it would be a proof to after-times of British gratitude, and shew your labours had attained their end. For more than twenty years did you pursue this Verres;—explored his dark designs, and
oft

oft prevented the execution of them :—all offers you rejected,—all menaces you difdained,—and firm in the caufe of liberty, with unwearied zeal ſpoke, wrote, and acted as became a Briton :—at laſt, the long-deſired, the long-fought time arrived, to crown your toils with an aſſured ſucceſs :—Fortune herſelf ſeemed weary of her minion, and left him on the verge of ruin :—the meaner inſtruments of his oppreſſions already mourned his fate, and trembled for their own :—each honeſt heart exulted, and liberty, ſecured with all its ſalutary barrier laws, was now the general hope.—This you beheld, and with what grateful raptures each eye looked upon you, and each tongue ſpoke of you !—Every relief from ill, every expected bleſſing, they owned chiefly to Curio owing :—Curio ! the friend of public good ! Curio ! his country's prop,—agent of Heaven to ſhield Britannia from impending danger.

SUCH love, ſuch praiſes as were ſhowered upon you, might have converted even treachery into truth, much more confirmed the heart inured to honour :—yet then, oh ! moſt infatuated, moſt ill-ſtarred of men !—when arrived at the utmoſt ſummit of human perfection, you fell at once into the loweſt abyſs of infamy and perdition ;—betrayed the people who ſo truſted in you ; renounced the cauſe you had ſo long maintained ;—favoured the abuſe, and ſcreened the abuſer you had ſworn never to quit till you had ſeen chaſtiſed.

AMAZING change ! in one ill-fated hour the prize of your whole former life wantonly thrown away ; it cannot be called ſold, ſince bartered for a toy you might have even commanded, illuſtrated with real glories, had you remained yourſelf, not daubed and tinſelled over ſuch as this, which in-
ſtead

stead of adorning, but deforms your brows, and renders your shame the more conspicuous.

WE all remember, nor can you sure forget, how happy you seemed to think yourself when the pernicious scheme of the excise was on foot, and your influence in the senate had put to shame the minister and his adherents! — how true, how permanent an honour then you thought it to make millions happy? — And how laudable was that ambition in you of receiving unmerited applause! — When you beheld the best and wealthiest of our citizens waiting the hoped but feared result of that important hour, you hastened to relieve their anxiety, and said aloud these remarkable words :

“ GENTLEMEN ! date your liberties from
“ this day.”

“ WE do, — We do sir,” replied they with a shout that seemed to shake the spacious dome : — the joyful tidings resounded to the gates of the hall : the crowd without heard it, and echoed back the cry of “ Liberty ! liberty ! and no excise ! ” — hung on your chariot wheels, and bore you home in greater triumph than old Rome ever knew : while Verres, pale and trembling, skulked amidst his guard of hirelings, and scarce escaped the just resentment of a people whose slavery he had projected.

How truly glorious for you was this night ! — The fires and illuminations which blazed in every street, less proclaimed the general joy for the benefit received, than that to you we owed it. — Oh ! had this spirit still existed in you, “ What might “ you not have been ? ” --- Shocking reflection ! — “ What are you now ? ” But I have done. Verres and Curio linked, compose a prodigy such as no past
age

age can parallel, and all future ones will stand aghast at the description of !

I FORBEAR making any particular mention of the many followers of this guilty pair ; who, like their patrons, lost in a moment all their former animosity, and shook hands with those who not a week before they had pursued to destruction.

ENGLAND, however, will reap this double advantage from the crimes of both minister and patriot :—the detection of the one will, it is to be hoped, deter all future statesmen from treading in the same steps, and the apostacy of the other serve as a warning to the nation not to place too intire a confidence in any professions whatsoever.

THOSE who sincerely labour for their country's welfare will certainly find their reward in the success of their enterprize ; and if the great work, which I hear is now in hand, should be accomplished before these lucubrations see the light, I dare answer the satisfaction will be too great to render stale or displeasing what I have said on the occasion.

HOWEVER, till suspense is wholly swallowed up in certainty, there will be emotions in the heart that will not suffer us to be quite composed ; — we are, as it were, divided between pain and pleasure, and having been already so often deceived, are apt to cry out in the words of the Psalmist,

“ There is no confidence in man !”

A LETTER we have just received seems very much adapted to the fluctuating situation of our present expectations, and as it directs to that file
of

of the question, which will render us most easy, is highly proper to be inserted in this place.

TO the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“MADAM,

“AS you have hitherto seemed to exert your
“speculative capacity wholly for the improvement
“of the morals, and a due regulating the con-
“duct; and in order to give success to your endea-
“vours, there is an absolute necessity to begin
“with the passions; I flatter myself you will not
“think it impertinent in me to offer to your con-
“sideration some reflections which casually came
“into my head this morning.

“HOPE and fear are the first passions that agi-
“tate the human mind:—in our very infancy they
“find entrance, and operate before we are capable
“of receiving any other:---they guide our acti-
“ons in maturity,---retain their vigour even to
“extreme old age,---and never utterly forsake us
“till death and eternity close the scene, and leave
“nothing more to wish for.

“THEY are passions, which, if taken in a reli-
“gious sense, seem inspired by the Creator him-
“self; for what can more instigate us to acts of
“piety and devotion than the everlasting rewards
“which hope presents in prospect to the virtuous
“mind!---Or what restraint from crimes equal
“to that which arises from the fear of those tre-
“mendous punishments threatened to the guilty!
“---But as this is a truth none but free-thinkers
“and deists will deny, I shall only mention a
“few of those advantages or disadvantages, the
“being possessed of them is to our temporal satis-
“faction and happiness.

“HOPE

"HOPE is, in my opinion, the most precious
 "good we can enjoy, our sure defence in all the
 "assaults of adverse fortune, and a main step to
 "the attainment of more prosperous events :—
 "whoever chides it from him and encourages its
 "opposite, sinks beneath the burthen of his fate,
 "and is in danger of rising no more ; but he who
 "preserves it will be climbing still, and though
 "he may be often repulsed, is untoiled with dis-
 "appointment, and never loses the prospect of
 "his wish.---Our inimitable Cowley has given
 "us a beautiful definition of this passion in one
 "of his pindaric odes ; which, though I doubt
 "not but you have read, I cannot help transcrib-
 "ing for the benefit of those who may not :

Hope, of all ills that men endure,
 The only cheap and universal cure !
 Thou captive's freedom, and thou sick man's health !
 Thou loser's victory, and thou beggar's wealth !
 Thou manna which from heaven we eat ;
 To every taste a several meat !
 Thou strong retreat ! thou sure entail'd estate !
 Which nought has power to alienate.
 Thou pleasant honest flatterer ! for none
 Flatter unhappy man but thou alone.
 Hope, thou first fruit of happiness,
 Thou gentle dawning of a bright success,
 Who out of Fortune's reach dost stand,
 And art a blessing still in hand.
 Happiness itself's all one
 In thee or in possession.
 Best apprehender of our joys, which hast
 So long a reach, and yet can'st hold so fast !
 Men leave thee by obtaining, and strait flee
 Some other way again to thee.

" IT

“ IT was chiefly by being strongly possessed of
“ this passion that Julius Cæsar gained the battle
“ of Pharsalia ; and had Cato not been intirely
“ abandoned by it, he had persisted in his endea-
“ vours for the liberty of his country, and possibly
“ retrieved it too.

“ ALEXANDER the Great thought so high-
“ ly of it, that when chosen general of the Unit-
“ ed States against Persia, he divided his whole
“ kingdom of Macedon among his officers, giving
“ towns to some, cities to others, and whole pro-
“ vinces to those whose capacities in his judgment
“ merited them. Parmenio, who was one that pro-
“ fited by this extraordinary bounty, beheld it
“ with surprize, and asked his majesty what he re-
“ served for himself?—Hope ! replied that prince ;
“ implying, that he esteemed it above every thing ;
“ and indeed his future glories proved it was with
“ justice he did so, since it was by that encourag-
“ ed and emboldened he acquired them.

“ ON what pursuit soever the soul of man is
“ bent, whether to the attainment of love, ho-
“ nour, or riches, how languid, how enervate will
“ be the efforts he makes, if not animated by the
“ hope of succeeding ! Yet, notwithstanding this
“ obvious truth, those people who judge of things
“ only as they appear to themselves, are apt to
“ turn this glorious passion into ridicule :---they
“ look on a person who aims at any thing which
“ they imagine is out of his reach, as an extrava-
“ gant, and treat all the schemes he proposes as
“ so many visionary delusions :---he is laughed at
“ by his enemies, and pitied by his friends, who,
“ perhaps, by their mistaken councils, avert the in-
“ spiration of his good genius, and turn him from
“ the

“ the only means by which he might arrive at
 “ happiness.

“ BUT I would fain know of these obstinate
 “ opposers of hope, what reasons they can give
 “ for our endeavouring to repel the dictates of so
 “ pleasing, and at the same time so beneficial a
 “ passion :---for my part, I must confess it comes
 “ not within the reach of my apprehension to con-
 “ ceive any thing their surly wisdom can offer,
 “ that would be sufficient to compensate for what
 “ we should lose in being deprived of hope, even
 “ though it happens to be vain, because the very
 “ deception it puts upon us is a blessing for the
 “ time it lasts.

“ THE ancient philosophers have proved by
 “ arguments, I think, unanswerable, that the real
 “ attainment of our wishes brings with it no pro-
 “ portion of happiness which can come in compe-
 “ tition with the idea of it, while we remain in a
 “ state of expectation ;---if this be granted, it
 “ must also be confessed, that those delightful, those
 “ rapturous ideas are made so only by hope, since
 “ it would be far from a felicity to contemplate
 “ on a good we wish, but are fearful will never
 “ be in our possession.

“ IN fine, while we have hope, we are all we
 “ would be ; and when robbed of that, all we
 “ would not be.

“ How many living spectres do we see, who,
 “ lost to hope, wander about the world, so wan
 “ and pined with care and discontent, their very
 “ souls would seem dead were it not that ever and
 “ anon their starts and groans discover they ap-
 “ prehend some worse calamity than what they

“ feel already ! These are the slaves of fear, the antagonist of hope, and the meanest, poorest of all passions :---it makes the wretch who harbours it anticipate the ills he is doomed to suffer, and tremble for others that fate never intended to bring on him.

“ THERE is indeed but one step between this passion and despair, and that is made only by some remains of hope, which, however, is a very unquiet situation, because the mind is perpetually tossed, and knows not where to fix :---all joy one moment, and all grief the next :---sometimes lifted up to the highest pitch of rapturous expectation ; at others sunk, abashed, and trembling to pursue what most it wishes.

“ BUT notwithstanding all I have said in the behalf of hope, I must allow that there is danger in indulging it too much :—presumption, arrogance, and self-conceit, are as frequent attendants on this passion, as a mean bashfulness, or a sneaking behaviour, and an inability of exerting ourselves in a proper manner, are of its opposite :—hope is apt to inspire us with too great a warmth, fear with too much coldness.

“ IT is therefore the first employment we ought to give our reason to keep a due medium ;---to moderate both these passions, and not to suffer the one to hurry us to any actions unbecoming of our characters and stations in life, nor the other to withhold us from the pursuit of any thing that in itself is laudable, because it may seem attended with some difficulties.

“ IT is also the business of wisdom to conceal, as much as possible, the natural propensity we
“ have

" have to either of these passions : --- to be con-
 " scious of having testified a too sanguine hope in
 " any thing we may chance to fail in the attain-
 " ment of, gives double asperity to disappoint-
 " ment ; --- and to shew we have been restrained
 " by fear from undertaking any thing for the ad-
 " vantage either of ourselves, our friends, or coun-
 " try, which has been easily accomplished by an-
 " other, makes us looked upon as unworthy the
 " respect or confidence of the world.

" I MAY add to this, that hope is apt to make
 " us place too great a confidence in things and
 " persons, as fear, on the other hand, inspires us
 " with too much distrust :---the one sometimes
 " renders us the tools of our worst enemies, and the
 " other guilty of injustice to our best friends.

" DISSIMULATION therefore in this case is no
 " more than prudence : --- happy is he who can
 " seem to have no excess of hope or fear of any
 " thing ; but more happy is he who knows how
 " to command both, and has penetration enough
 " to discover when, and to which he ought most
 " to incline.

" THERE are certainly many things we ought
 " to fear, and others which it would be unjust for
 " us to hope : --- virtue and good morality will
 " point them out, as wisdom will direct in a great
 " measure how either apprehension or expectation
 " may be justified.

" BUT because the scale of human probability
 " frequently deceives us, and events greatly depend
 " on what we call chance or fortune, the safest
 " way is not to build on any thing.

“ To bear prosperity with temper, and adversity with fortitude, is the truest and noblest kind
 “ of heroism, the crown as well as proof of virtue, and will render us more easy to ourselves,
 “ more agreeable to our neighbours, and more
 “ acceptable in the sight of Heaven, than all the
 “ gilded trophies of the field, or favours of a
 “ prince.

“ THE man then that would attain or preserve
 “ this happy situation, let him make all things as
 “ indifferent to him as possible, but always take
 “ care rather to hope the best than fear the worst.

I am, MADAM,

Your very humble and

Most obedient servant,

Eaton, Dec. 14, 1744. PHILO-SERENITAS.”

THE conclusion of this letter, though perhaps not intended in a political sense, contains the best advice that can be given us while in expectation of the event at present depending.

THE having been deceived does not imply we shall again be so, though there is a possibility we may, because the best of men are still but men: ---all have passions of one kind or other to gratify, and none can answer for himself, that in some unguarded hour the fiend within him may not prove too strong for the angel.

ONE of our weekly papers, of which a certain great man before his apostacy was said to be the patron, has given us some maxims on this head, which ought never to be forgotten ; and as they cannot

cannot therefore be too often repeated, I shall give them in his own words :

“ WHEN a person in power finds his best endeavours to maintain his popularity fruitless, if he finds his most innocent, nay meritorious actions blasted, and what he administers for nourishment converted into poison, unless he is under Socrates or Confucius, his heart must unavoidably be turned against us ; and that affection, that zeal, and that fidelity, which was before divided between prince and people, will center in the first only, and thenceforward he may become so much a prey to his passions, as to lay hold on every opportunity to distress those, whom he found it impossible to oblige.

“ LET it be a rule with us then so to behave, as, that in case those at the helm should desert the interest to which they owe their greatness, they may have no excuse for their apostacy.

“ LIBERTY is the true palladium of our state ; and the meanest Briton is as much concerned in its preservation as the greatest :---let every Briton then be as watchful over it as ever :---let a blind confidence be placed in no man whatever :---it is what no honest man would desire, what no wise man can expect, and what no wicked man deserves.

“ BUT let us not fire the beacon, and cry out, The enemy ! The enemy ! before there is any visible danger.

“ IT is a good thing to be upon one's guard :--- it is a very bad one to be in confusion. --- He that draws to defend himself when attacked,

“ is both wise and brave : --- he that fences with
“ the wind, is either a bully or a madman.

“ If the present managers act up to their pre-
“ tensions, every honest man in Great-Britain
“ will be in their interest, and at their devotion :
“ ---if they fall short of, or act in contradiction
“ to them, the prejudice in their favour will soon
“ wear off ; their enemies will retort their own
“ arguments upon them ; and, what is worst of
“ all, patriotism in state affairs will run some risk
“ of being put on a footing with hypocrisy in re-
“ ligion, than which a more affecting curse can
“ hardly visit this land of liberty.”

I NEED not tell my reader that this was wrote
at the time of our late Jehu minister's first coming
into power, and when there were some who, as it
proved, too justly apprehended that when he had
caught the fish, he would throw away the net.

WE owe, however, some obligation to him,
that he shewed himself so soon ; a man more art-
ful and less daring might have proceeded by such
imperceptible degrees, as, before we were aware,
might have entailed slavery in perpetuity on these
nations.

LONG were we cajoled, and flattered out of
our very reason by his timid predecessor ; and per-
haps had he not been forced by counsels, not his
own, into some measures which discovered the
pernicious mark he aimed at, he might have com-
pleted the destruction he had begun.

THE above rules will therefore be of excellent
service to us, if well observed, under all admini-
strations, even though composed of men, who, on
the

the score of former patriotism, should happen to be the greatest darlings of the time ; for, if we may credit the poet,

“ The court’s a golden, but a fatal circle,
 “ Upon whose magic skirts a thousand devils,
 “ In chrystal forms, sit tempting innocence,
 “ And beckon early virtue from its centre.”

BUT I am quite weary of the unfathomable mysteries of state, and the yet more unfathomable depths of great mens’ hearts ! — He who sees all things is alone able to unravel them ; even Time itself cannot do it ; for though he brings all actions to light, the motives of them frequently remain a secret, and will do so to all eternity.

THE author of the following letter, notwithstanding, seems to have a great opinion of my abilities this way ; but I am afraid he will be of another way of thinking, when he perceives a question, which perhaps to him may appear to be of a nature easily answered, is in reality too puzzling for my comprehension.

TO the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“ WORTHY DAME,

“ THOUGH I never found you set up either
 “ for a British Apollo or Athenian Mercury, nor
 “ had given out any bills or advertisements to signify you resolved all lawful questions, yet I
 “ have dependance enough on your capacity and
 “ good-nature to flatter me you will give your
 “ casting vote in a dispute, in which all concerned have agreed to submit to your decision.

“ I WAS last night engaged in a good deal of
 “ company at the Bedford-head tavern, Covent-
 H 4 Garden,

“ Garden, when, among many other fashionable
“ healths, Success to the queen of Hungary went
“ chearfully round the table.

“ A CERTAIN gentleman took occasion, on
“ naming that princess, to say, that he thought
“ Nature was growing frolicksome, and swerving
“ from her ordinary course, had transferred those
“ souls, which ought to be confined to us of the
“ masculine gender, into that of the feminine :
“ That sex, said he, has long been encroaching
“ on our province of wit, but I think it is too much
“ they should rob us of our glory likewise : --- some
“ share of policy I am ready to allow them, but
“ can by no means consent they should be warriors.

“ HE then run great lengths in praise of her
“ Hungarian majesty, as being above the little
“ softening follies which are the characteristic of
“ womanhood ; — intrepid, undaunted, and de-
“ spising all passions but those of glory and ambi-
“ tion. — How truly noble, continued he, did she
“ behave, when news arrived that prince Charles
“ of Lorrain’s army was all cut to pieces ! Instead
“ of putting finger in eye, as some women would
“ have done, and lamenting the untimely fate of
“ so many thousand gallant men, — No matter
“ for the army, said she, if the general be safe. —
“ What great things would she not be able to
“ accomplish at the head of an army, if her
“ childing condition did not prevent it !

“ ANOTHER seeing him so warm, told him,
“ that though he could not but agree with him in
“ what he said of this German heroine, yet he
“ thought the queen of Spain yielded to her in
“ none of those points which seemed so much to
“ attract his admiration : — that she was no less
“ anxious

“anxious for aggrandizing her family ;—was no
 “less insensible of those tender emotions, which,
 “as the poet says,

“Draw men backward from immortal actions :”

“that she took no less pride in conquest ;——
 “was no less intrepid after a defeat ;—no less in-
 “flexible to all offers of accommodation, unless
 “they tallied exactly with her wish ; and that
 “she was in every thing as little of a woman as the
 “other could possibly be.

“THIS the champion for her Hungarian ma-
 “jesty denied, and the arguments between them
 “continued, till by degrees every one in the room
 “lifted himself either on the one or the other
 “side : — the numbers on both happening to be
 “equal, it was at length concluded to consult the
 “FEMALE SPECTATOR, and that we should al-
 “low that opinion to be most just which you
 “should pronounce to be so.

“I FORBEAR to acquaint you who I am, and
 “also which party I took, because I would not be
 “thought to influence you to any particular in my
 “favour :—all are witnesses of what I write, and
 “join to beg you will give judgment with freedom
 “and impartiality ; which will confer a lasting
 “obligation on a set of gentlemen, who are most
 “of them your subscribers, and all admirers of
 “your speculations, particularly him who at pre-
 “sent must only be known to you by the title of

Your humble servant,

Bedford-head tavern,

Dec. 15, 1744.

The QUERIST.”

“ P. S. MADAM, if you think it improper to
“ insert this in your next publication, or print any
“ thing in answer to it, please to favour us with
“ your private sentiments on the debate, directed
“ for me (as I have often subscribed myself) to be
“ left at Will’s coffee-house in Great Ruffel-
“ street, Covent Garden.”

As I can perceive no manner of reason which should oblige me to stifle this epistle, unless, as I said before, my want of power to comply with the request contained in it so definitely as may be expected, the directions given in the postscript were altogether unnecessary.

BUT to shew my readiness to oblige my correspondent, I will give my sentiments on the matter in question to the best of my judgment.

THE dispute, I think, is, whether the queen of Hungary or of Spain may be allowed to have the greatest share of spirit? — a moot point I must confess! — To consider either singly, one would imagine her equal was not to be found; but when we come to compare them, not only the conduct of both, but the motives also of that conduct ought strictly to be examined into.

THE queen of Spain being but second wife to the present king, disdains the sons born of her should be subjects of a prince who is the issue of a former marriage; and to establish them in some degree of equality with their elder brother, attempts to erect into kingdoms certain dominions, to some of which she looks upon herself as heiress, and set the crowns of them upon their heads. The first of these enterprizes has succeeded to her wish: — Don Carlos is king of the Two Sicilies, and the
infant

infant Don Philip, but for us, would be in a fair way of obtaining a no less powerful monarchy. It is not our business to shew the legality or illegality of the claims pretended to by this princess; it is enough to say she pursues her aim with the utmost vigour and resolution; — that no disappointments shake her fortitude; — no obstacles alarm her courage; — and that by the strength of her own genius, more than by her royal consort's arms, she has got the better of difficulties which were looked upon by the rest of the world as insurmountable.

THE queen of Hungary, on the other side, is the heiress of a family, which it is well known had always an eye towards rendering the imperial crown hereditary, and entailing it on a prince of its own. How far such a view is consistent with the liberties of Germany, or the privileges and dignity of the electoral princes, I will not take upon me to say, nor is it any thing to the present purpose; the late emperor, however, had it no less at heart than his predecessors, as is plain by his not suffering even the duke of Lorrain, whom he intended should marry his eldest daughter, to be elected king of the Romans, flattering himself perhaps that he should have a son of his own.

THIS was a mortal stab to the ambition of the archduchess Maria Theresa, who at his decease, inheriting the vast dominions of both the Austrias, Hungary, Bohemia, Parma, Placentia, all the Milanese, and to these a long *et cetera* of appendages, could not support the thought of seeing a power above her, therefore resolved to put all she was in possession of at stake, rather than relinquish the noble hope of being the first potentate in Europe: — to this end, she protested against the election of

a new emperor, — raised armies to oppose him, — ran in person through Bohemia, Hungary, &c. &c. — encouraging her subjects, and at the same time, soliciting, bribing, and exciting all the neighbouring princes to espouse her cause; — those even who by reason of their distance, and many other motives, she could the least depend on for assistance, she made trial of, nor tried in vain.

THOUGH oft repulsed, and sometimes on the brink of losing all, still her unconquerable will remained the same; — firm to her first resolves, she has beheld Germany, that country, which in all her numerous manifestoes, rescripts and letters, she calls so dear, become the scene of confusion and devastation; — fearless, unmoved, while in the road to empire, though wading through whole seas of blood to reach the goal.

A GREATER length of time has indeed given her majesty of Spain more opportunities to prove her prowess; but it is scarce to be doubted, but that if fate prevents it not, either by cutting the thread of life, or throwing in her lap whatever she has to wish, her royal competitor in the fame of female daring, will not be behind-hand with her.

It must be confessed, that at present they seem so much on an equality, that I do not wonder the number of those gentlemen who disputed on this head should be equal too.

BUT since my opinion is absolutely insisted on, I must say, that if the queen of Hungary has in so short a time overtaken her majesty of Spain in her long race of glory and ambition, we may expect she will out-strip her in the end; and therefore
for

for that very reason, if no other, to her the palm, as it appears to me, must necessarily be due.

THUS far in answer to the *QUERIST*; but having entered into this subject, I cannot take leave of it without adding some thoughts of my own, which in spite of me force themselves into my head, whenever I hear any mention made of this enterprising queen.

SUPPOSING, that after having reduced all Germany, expelled the emperor, and seated the grand duke in the imperial throne, humbled the power of France, and driven them from all their holds in Flanders, she should take a fancy to extend her conquests to the United Provinces, is there not a possibility Great Britain might have an unquiet neighbour of her?—The danger indeed is far remote, yet I think not more so than that which of late has rung so great a peal in our ears, concerning the designs of France against us, at least from that quarter.

O! BUT were this practicable, some will say, her majesty of Hungary is too much obliged to us ever to entertain any designs to our prejudice. To which it may be replied, that all princes act not upon the same principles with private persons; what in a subject might be ingratitude, tricking, and chicanery, is refined policy in them, and for all the outcry that we make against violation of treaties, that prince who is intirely innocent of it may throw the first stone.

IN the mean time, the justice and magnanimity of this princess, methinks, would appear in a more advantageous light, if some equivalent were made to Great-Britain for that expence of blood and
treasure

treasure lavished in her cause, at a time when it could so ill be spared, and when no other power, without being largely paid for it, would espouse her cause. Ostend, for instance, is a demesne she might very well afford to part with, as it would be of great service to our trade, and give us a more plausible pretence for serving her than any we have yet been able to find.



B O O K X.

THOUGH my late celebrated brother, and many other authors, have given the world their various opinions concerning jealousy, I fancy it will not be impertinent to add something to what has been already said on a subject, which has, and will for ever continue to create the most terrible disorders that can befall mankind: not only because whatever may serve as a preservative against it cannot be too often repeated, but also because I think, with all due deference to those who have hitherto treated on it, that they have not been so copious as might have been expected, and that the greatest part of them have done it more honour than it deserves.

WHAT I mean by doing it with more honour than it deserves, is, that they speak of it only as the effect of a too ardent love and admiration of the object; whereas, though this may sometimes be the case, it is far from being always so; and, I believe, we shall find no difficulty to prove, that the origin of it may more often be deduced from the very worst instead of the noblest passion of the soul:

soul :—it may, indeed, with great propriety, be called the bane of love ; but whenever it is found the off-spring, it can only be of a base and degenerate inclination, not of that pure and refined passion which is alone worthy of the name of love.

THIS certainly can be denied by none who allow that true love is founded on that esteem which the opinion we have of the good qualities of the object excites in us ; and, I believe, few examples can be produced of the real and unfeigned permanence of the one, when the other wholly ceases to exist.

I BELIEVE I shall be easily understood to mean that affection which is between persons who are either already married, or engaged to be so to each other by mutual assurances of a lasting tenderness.

FOR as to that timidity which is the natural companion of love in its infancy, and before it receives encouragement necessary to strengthen hope, it proceeds only from a diffidence of our own merits, not from a distrust of the beloved object and can with no degree of propriety be termed jealousy.

As it is therefore only after being possessed of all we had to wish, or having been flattered with a belief we should infallibly be so, that those distracting ideas, which constitute jealousy, can find any entrance in the brain ; I think it sufficiently justifies my assertion, that this mischievous passion discovers rather the meanest opinions of the object than a too vehement admiration, unless
suspect-

suspecting a person guilty of perjury, inconstancy, and the most shocking and worst kind of deceit, can be called so.

THERE are people in the world who know not how to support prosperity, and when arrived at the end they long have laboured after, find in themselves something which will not suffer them to be at quiet ;—they have attained all,—they have no more to wish,—and like the Macedonian conqueror, are vexed they have nothing farther to oppose them :—this restlessness of mind puts them on reflecting how, and by what means they may possibly be deprived of what they may have acquired ; and whatever is possible, they soon present to themselves as highly probable ; and by degrees bring up into a downright certainty of happening.

FANCY is a creative faculty, and when agitated by fear, can work wonders : it forms apparitions, and then shews them as real substances ;—it turns what is, into what is not, and converts nothing into something ;—it levels the mountain, and exalts the vale ;—it unites the greatest contraries, and divides the firmest and most cemented bodies ;—in a word, it either makes or overthrows whenever it pleases, destroys the order of all things, and performs what nature has not the power to do.

“ When reason sleeps, our mimic fancy wakes,
“ Supplies her part, and wild ideas takes,
“ From words and things ill suited and misjoined,
“ The anarchy of thought, and chaos of the mind.”

THUS, by an impatience of temper, and the force of imagination, are many misled to ruin their
own

own peace, and that of the person they pretend to love; yet is this the least unpardonable source from which jealousy proceeds, because it may, as the poet says, be taken

“For the high pulse of passion in a fever.”

AND if the faults of love by love are to be justified, those who are rendered uneasy on this score may the more readily excuse the effects, in consideration of the cause.

BUT what have they to alledge in vindication of the discontent they occasion, in whom

“No sign of love remains,

“But that which sick men have of life, their
“pains?”

MANY there are, Heaven knows, too many of such, whom a moderate share of observation may point out:—there are those who, without being capable of feeling one tender emotion, or having any true regard even for the person of him or her to whom they happen to be joined, have discovered a jealousy, which has rendered all within the reach of its effects, extremely miserable.

THIS is indeed so common a case, unnatural as it may seem, that I dare answer there is not one into whose hands the FEMALE SPECTATOR may fall, that have not some time or other in their lives had an acquaintance with families where it has happened; but following the received maxim, that “jealousy is the effect of love,” have rather pitied than condemned the extravagancies they may have seen occasioned by it.

BUT

BUT well may a disinterested person judge in this manner, when those most concerned, and best able to discover the truth, have frequently been deceived; and when treated in the most cruel and injurious manner have submitted to it with a secret satisfaction, and even plumed themselves upon the force of a passion, which they imagined excited only by an excess of inclination.

THIS kind of infatuation puts me in mind of a story I have heard of the Russian women, who, they say, look on blows as the greatest proof of affection their husbands can bestow upon them; and if they are not well beaten, once a day at least, will run to their friends, and complain of the injustice they are treated with. Whether there is any truth in this, I will not pretend to say, having never yet employed any Silph in the examination; but according to the delicacy of my countrywomen in other respects, it appears full as odd to me, that any of them can be pleased with such words and actions as may justly be looked upon in England equally injurious with blows in the territories of Russia.

BUT as vanity, and a high opinion of self-merit, sometimes renders one part easy and contented, nay, as I before observed, even delighted with reproaches and ill usage; so it is pride, and an over-bearing arrogance in the other, which will not suffer them to endure the least innocent civility to be paid to any but themselves:—the person to whom they have vouchsafed to give their hand, must not dare to think of any thing, but pleasing them;—no merit but their own must be taken notice of;—they must forego all complaisance, all decency, and be rude and savage to every one beside;—a smile, a curtsy, is a crime

crime deserving the most opprobrious reflections ; and they must behave in such a manner, as to deserve the hatred and contempt of all the rest of the world, to engage a tolerable regard from this over-tenacious partner for life.

ANOTHER humour there is also which very much prevails in some people, and that is, to avoid being thought weak and incapable of diving to the bottom of things, they affect to find out mysteries in every thing ;—they construe into meanings the most insignificant trifles ; — their eyes, their ears, are perpetually upon the watch, and interpret the very humming over a tune, and even the gait of the suspected person, as indications of some latent plot to delude their penetration.

THUS, by endeavouring to be wiser than their neighbours, they become the veriest fools in nature ; and while they imagine every body stands in awe of their discernment, are the jest and ridicule of as many as have any acquaintance with them.

I MUST confess these over-cunning people are, of all others, most my aversion, and certainly must be the most troublesome to have any concern with. I once knew a gentleman of this cast, who had a very agreeable, and I dare answer, a very virtuous woman for his wife ; but the poor soul could not keep a thread-paper without his examining into it : — if a servant happened to come into the room, and whispered her on any domestic affair, she must immediately repeat the words that had been spoke ; yet this was not thought sufficient to be certain of not being imposed upon ; he would go immediately out of the room, call for the servant, and oblige her or him, whichever it was,

was, to tell him on what occasion that whisper had been; and if every word did not exactly agree with the report his wife had made, he presently concluded there was some design on foot between them, to the prejudice of his honour, for the prevention of which, the servant was that instant discharged, and his wife confined to her chamber:—nobody could ever knock at the door without his running to the window, then half way down stairs, listening to what was said: if too low a voice deprived him of the desired intelligence, he would go into the hall, and oblige the person, whoever it was, to relate the whole purport of their errand in his presence:—in short, it is impossible for any family to suffer greater persecutions than what his did, through his peculiarity of temper, for in other things he behaved well enough.

THERE are still a third sort, industrious to torment themselves, and all about them:—conscious of former crimes, they judge the virtue of others by the standard of their own; and imagine nobody has the power of resisting a temptation to which themselves have yielded. These are not to be satisfied by any means that can be put in practice; tho' locks and bars secure the body, still will they believe the mind is roving, and be jealous of intention:—the more is said, and the greater care is taken to eradicate those apprehensions, the deeper root they take;—all is looked upon as hypocrisy and dissimulation, and resented as an aggravation of the crime, and an affront to their understanding.

AFTER all, what but pride in the women, and a too nice sense of honour in the men, occasions most of the jealousies we hear of!—Love inspires a noble confidence, will both give and take all decent liberties,

liberties, set every action in the fairest light, nor believe itself imposed upon but by conviction.

How great an injustice is it therefore to this passion, to annex it to another of so pernicious a kind!—A late noble poet has, in my judgment, excellently described the nature and happiness of a virtuous love in these words.

Love, the most gen'rous passion of the mind,
The softest refuge innocence can find :
The safe director of unguided youth,
Fraught with kind wishes, and secur'd by truth :
The cordial drop Heav'n in our cup has thrown,
To make the nauseous draught of life go down :
On which one only blessing God might raise,
In lands of atheists, subsidies of praise :
For none did e'er so dull and stupid prove,
But felt a God, and bless'd his power in love.

NOBODY will deny, that this illustrious author was perfectly acquainted with human nature, and all the passions incident to it ; nor that Mr. Congreve was less so, who having occasion to mention jealousy, has these words :

“ Vile doubts and fears to jealousies will turn ;
“ The hottest hell in which a heart can burn.”

HAD this judicious gentleman thought that jealousy was any consequence of love, he would doubtless have said,

“ A love too fierce to jealousy will turn ;”

WHEREAS he says, “ Vile doubts and fears,
“ &c.” which I think plainly indicates he means
a mean distrust, a restlessness of nature, and an
unsatis-

unsatisfied disposition, are the chief materials on which jealousy is built.

BUT we need not quote authorities, nor ransack texts, to prove a truth, which, whoever takes reason for his guide, may easily explore on any examination into his own heart.

FOR my part, tho' I should be extremely sorry for the sake of those happy few whom love has joined in marriage, that jealousy were a kind of appendix to that passion, yet I should be equally rejoiced to find wherever there is jealousy there were some love, in consideration of millions, who have all the bitters of the one, without any mixture of the sweets of the other.

AURELIA had lived to the age of twenty-six, had known all the gaieties of life, some say, was not unacquainted with the gallantries of it, taken in the worst sense of the word:—she then married with Lucilius, because it was for her interest and reputation to do so, but without feeling for him the least spark of tender inclination; yet he had not been two months her husband before she became excessively jealous of him;—any little civility he paid to our sex, though before her face, gave her the vapours; but to be told he visited any woman of what condition soever, threw her into fits:—a pinch of snuff offered by him to a cousin-german one day occasioned a quarrel between them, which she would by no means make up till he had sworn never to speak to that lady more:—she sent spies after him to watch wherever he went, and if informed he was at any place she did not happen to approve of his frequenting, worked herself up into such agonies as terminated

in real or feigned convulsions, which he was sure to bear his part of at his return.

FATIGUING as such a life must necessarily be, for a time he bore it with a temper which surprized all who knew him ; — humoured her tender foibles, as he termed them, to make her easy ; debarred himself of every thing which he thought would give her the least subject for discontent ; and imputing all she did to the excess of her love for him, not to seem ungrateful to it, counterfeited a tenderness for her which his heart had never avowed ; for, in effect, there was as small a share of inclination on the one, as on the other side.

THE matter was this :—An uncle of Aurelia's had it in his power to be extremely serviceable to Lucilius in a post he enjoyed under him, and the old gentleman thinking it necessary his niece should have the sanction of marriage to cover some liberties, which, to him, seemed not becoming in a virgin state, took upon him to make the match between them. The thing was no sooner proposed than agreed to by both, as conformable to their several interests ; so that all the protestations they made each other, during the small space of courtship, were of a piece with those they continued after marriage, unfelt by themselves, and equally untouched to those they were addressed.

It was therefore wholly owing to the good-nature of Lucilius that he submitted to obey whatever was dictated by the preposterous jealousy of his wife, as that jealousy had indeed no other source than what he least imputed it to, an extravagance of pride and vanity, to shew the world she had charms which could render a husband ever more obsequious than a lover.

As

As she found her account in treating him in this manner, she would doubtless have persisted in it; but how long his patience and philosophy would have enabled him to sustain it, is altogether uncertain:—an accident happened, which put an end to their mutual dissimulation, and shewed those sublime scenes of dying love between them to be no more than farce and buffoonery.

It was a custom with Lucilius to rise early, and walk an hour or two before breakfast in the Park, into which their house had a back door:—in one of those mornings he took it into his head to call on a friend who lived in the neighbourhood, for which reason he made a circuit, and returned home by the street-way;—he was within three or four yards of his own house, when he saw the footman that waited on his wife, come out of the house, reading the superscription of a letter he had in his hand, and which, on the first glimpse he had of his master, he put hastily into his pocket.

LUCILIUS either saw, or imagined he saw, a strange confusion in the fellow's face; and tho' jealousy was a passion he was wholly unacquainted with, yet there was a secret something, which he knew not how to account for, at that instant push'd him on to inform himself to whom that letter was directed. In order to do this, without being taken notice of by any persons who might possibly be at their windows, he stepped into a narrow passage, which led into another street, and having beckoned the man to come to him, commanded him to deliver the letter he had seen in his hand:—the fellow durst not refuse, and Lucilius was no less amazed than shocked to find it in his wife's hand, and directed to one of the most dissolute and notorious libertines, tho' a man of quality, in town:

town :—as that was not a proper place to examine the contents, he made the fellow follow him into an adjacent tavern, where he hastily broke the seal, and found it contained these lines :

To the agreeable MIRAMOUNT.

“ S I R,

“ I HAVE considered on your request, and
 “ my pity has at last prevailed upon me to grant
 “ it ;—all things indeed seem favourable to your
 “ wishes ; Lucilius is engaged for this evening
 “ with company, who, I know, will keep him
 “ late ; but as I am under some apprehensions of
 “ being known at the place mentioned in your’s,
 “ desire our rendezvous may be at the Bagnio in
 “ Long-Acre, where you may depend I shall come
 “ to you about six : — yet, dear Miramont, be
 “ assured, that nothing less than the preservation of
 “ a life so valuable to the world as your’s is, should
 “ make me injure a husband, who loves me to
 “ distraction : — I rely on your honour as to an
 “ inviolable secrecy, and every thing else that can
 “ render me perfectly happy in being

Your’s,

AURELIA.”

HAD Lucilius really loved, how wretched must such a discovery of her levity, perfidy, and deceit have made him ! — All indifferent as he was to her charms, the consideration of his own honour was too dear to him not to take all possible methods to put it out of her power to sacrifice it.

AFTER giving some moments to reflection, he examined the fellow as to what he knew of his

VOL. II.

I

lady’s

lady's acquaintance with Miramound, when and where it had began, and how long there had been a correspondence between them.

THESE inquiries were enforced by such terrible menaces, mingled with assurances of protection and rewards if he revealed the whole truth, that a person of more resolution and courage than could be expected in one of his station, would have been won to answer every thing demanded of him.

He informed Lucilius, that he believed his lady first saw the gentleman in question at the house of Clelia, where she frequently went to play at cards; —and this, to the best of his remembrance, was about three weeks past: that they afterwards had met, either by chance or appointment, in the Mall, and that he had carried no more than one letter to him, in answer, as he supposed, to one she had received from him: that when she delivered to him the foregoing, and that which his honour had now intercepted, she had given him money and the strictest charge never to mention that there was any intercourse between her and Miramound; and promised him, if he was found faithful in this affair, he should be taken out of livery, and handsomely provided for.

LUCILIUS listened to all with agitations which it is easy for any one to conceive; but recovering himself as soon as he could, he called for pen and paper, and imitating his wife's hand tolerably well, he copied her letter word for word, only changed the place of assignation, from the Bagnio in Long-Acre, to the Swan at Chelsea, and having sealed it, ordered the fellow to carry that to Miramound, and bring what answer he should send to him,

him, who would wait his return at the tavern where they now were.

THE footman had now no inducement to be insincere to his master ; for as the affair was discovered, he had nothing to expect from Miramount in case he should let him know what had happened, but was sure to suffer all that the rage of Lucilius could inflict on him, if he were found to have acted contrary to the orders he had given him.

THE answer which Miramount returned was such as might be expected, full of acknowledgments and protestations of an everlasting constancy and love. This Lucilius put into his pocket, and bid the man tell his lady that her lover had a great deal of company with him, and could have no opportunity to write, without being taken notice of, but that she might be sure of his obeying her with the utmost punctuality.

LUCILIUS then went home, breakfasted as usual with his lady, and so well concealed his discontent, that she had no cause to suspect any thing of what had happened : he staid with her, however, as short a time as possible ; he dressed, and having soon determined within himself what course to take, went directly to her uncle, and acquainted him with the discovery he had made, and produced the letter Aurelia had wrote to Miramount, with his answer to it.

IT is hard to say, whether the old gentleman's surprize or rage was most predominant ; he was truly a worthy honest person, and though he had thought his niece's conduct not altogether so prudent as he could have wished before marriage, yet he never suspected she would have gone such

lengths after being a wife :—he was for going with Lucilius, and joining with him in those reproaches her guilt thus plainly proved might justify ; but this injured husband would by no means consent to that ; —he thought all they could say would have less weight, if not given her at the very place where she intended to perpetrate her crime : — he therefore proposed that they should go together to the Bagno somewhat before the hour in which she had promised Miramound to come, and when expecting to be received with open arms by a fond lover, she should be saluted with the frowns and upbraidings of a wronged husband and incensed parent.

THIS the uncle agreed to, and after dinner was over at home, Lucilius performed his last act or dissimulation towards his wife, by embracing her in the most seeming tender manner when he took leave of her, in order to go, as she imagined, to those friends with whom, as she had wrote to Miramound, he had promised to pass that evening ; she behaved to him with no less softness, and conjured him not to leave her too long alone, but to return as soon as he could possibly disengage himself with decency.

How wretched, how contemptible a figure did she now make in his eyes ! But he concealed the disdain of his heart under a fervent kiss, feeling however a kind of gloomy satisfaction in his mind at the thoughts that now there would be an end of all constraint, and he should no more be under the necessity of feigning ardours, to which his nature had ever been repugnant.

BOTH, though from very different motives, were impatient enough for the appointed hour ; which being

being arrived, and the uncle and husband waiting her approach, the clock had but just struck when a hackney-chair brought the too punctual fair into the entry, whence she was shewed up stairs by a waiter, who had orders what to do : — how she was confounded when tripping gaily into the room, she found who were there to receive her, any one may judge.

ALL her natural assurance, of which few women had a greater share, was too little to enable her to bear up against a sight more dreadful, more alarming to her guilty mind, than had a messenger from the other world appeared to admonish her of her crime.

IN the first emotions of her fright she was about to run out of the room, and with one jump had got as far as the door, when Lucilius took hold of her arm, and obliged her to come back. “ Though, “ madam,” said he, with the most stabbing sneer, “ the agreeable Miramound is not here, and you “ are disappointed of the entertainment you expected, such as a husband and an uncle, who “ have both of them a due sense of your merit, “ can afford, you may be sure to find.”

SHE made no answer to these words, but threw herself into a chair, with a look that shewed an inward rancour, and would have made her pass with any one who had been present, and unacquainted with her crime, rather for the person injured than the guilty one; so true is this sentiment of the poet,

“ Forgiveness to the injur'd does belong,
“ But they ne'er pardon who have done the
“ wrong.”

BUT however the greatness of her spirit might have supported her against the reproaches of a husband, those her uncle loaded her with, and the sight of her own letter, wholly subdued her; and finding there was no evasion nor possibility of either denying or excusing what she had done, she fell on her knees, and with a shower of undissembled tears, confessed her fault, and begged to be forgiven.

AFTER having endeavoured to make her sensible of her fault, they acquainted her with the resolution they had mutually agreed to pursue, which was, that in consideration of her family no public noise should be made of it; but that to prevent her taking any future steps to the prejudice of her reputation, and consequently to the honour of her husband, she must pass some time with an old relation, who lived at a great distance from London, nor hope to return till she had given evident proofs of her conversion:—this her uncle told her it would become her not only to consent to, but also to go with a cheerfulness which should make every body think it an act of choice.

IT was to no purpose she intreated, in the most submissive terms, a remission of a sentence she acknowledged she had but too justly incurred:—in vain she made the most solemn vows and passionate imprecations never to be guilty of any future miscarriage in conduct; Lucilius was inexorable to all, nor did her uncle attempt to render him more pliable:—she was that night carefully watched, and early the next morning sent down into the country with a person, whose integrity her husband could confide in, to attend her, and at the same time to keep a strict eye over her behaviour.

It

IT must be confessed, that the precautions taken to keep this affair a secret, were perfectly prudent; for as the crime of Aurelia had been only in intention, the law would not have allowed of a divorce, yet that intention was sufficient to have rendered both of them the subject of ridicule; nor indeed was there any possibility of their living together in any harmony after such a discovery, even though there had been a certainty of her becoming a real penitent.

WHETHER she were so or not, Heaven only can determine; but I am informed, that she had not been many weeks in that retirement to which she was banished, before the grief and shame either of being guilty, or of having been detected in it, threw her into a violent fever, of which she died, and left Lucilius no inconsolable widower.

THE truth of this affair had however remained a secret, had her lover been endued with the same discretion as her husband: but that vain man finding she came not to the Swan as he expected, and on sending the next day to her house, being told she was gone into the country, made him not doubt but that some accident had discovered their correspondence to Lucilius, and that he had taken this method to prevent their meeting; on which, partly instigated by revenge against the husband, and partly by the vanity of being thought to be too well with the wife, he made a jest, among his companions, of the jealousy of the one, and the levity of the other, and even scrupled not to expose the letters of that unfortunate lady, as a proof of what he said.

He had so little circumspection as to whom he talked in this manner, that it soon reached the ears

of Lucilius, who, unable to endure with patience this aggravation of the insult offered to his honour, sent him a challenge, which the other was too gallant not to accept of:—they met and fought, both were very much hurt, especially Miramound, whose wounds at first were reckoned dangerous; but he recovered of them as well as Lucilius, and had honour enough, after he did so, to confess himself every way the aggressor, and ask pardon for the injury he had intended him, as well as for his foolish boasting of it afterwards. As all this happened before the death of Aurelia, it is possible she might, some way or other, be informed of it, and that might be one great means of hastening on her fate. She was a woman of understanding, and being such, and in a place where she had no enchantments to lull asleep reflection, could not be without a lively sense of that shame she had brought on herself and family; for as Waller elegantly expresses it,

“ Our passions gone, and reason on the throne,
 “ Amaz’d we see the mischiefs we have done.
 “ After a tempest, when the winds are laid,
 “ The calm sea wonders at the wrecks it made.”

BUT it is not to my present purpose to make any farther comments on this story, than as it proves the assertion for which I related it, that there may be a great deal of jealousy without one spark of love. Happy had it been for Aurelia, had she known the one as well as the other; for, tho’ the former of these passions might have been troublesome to her husband, yet the latter would have secured him from receiving any injustice from her, or outrage from the world, and saved herself from falling into the infamy she did.

It is, doubtless, a very melancholy thing when a woman of real virtue, and who has a tender affection for the man to whom she is married, either has, or imagines she has, any justifiable cause to suspect he returns not the love she bears him with an equal degree of warmth; but much more so when she fears he transfers those ardours, to which she has an undoubted right, to any other object: yet, excusable as jealousy may seem in such a circumstance, it is to be wished, that every wife would endeavour to discourage, rather than listen to any reports made her from abroad; that might tend to increase those suspicions her too tender passion may suggest. To arm herself against any insinuations of that kind, either from her own heart, or the malice, folly, or mistaken zeal of those she converses with, I would wish her to do justice to herself, and consider, that if even it were certain that her husband gave a loose to an inordinate and temporary pleasure, her mortification would be but momentary, and terminate to her advantage:—he would, when once the hurry of a fleeting passion was over, consider the merits of a woman of virtue, and who had love enough for him, not only to forgive, but overlook those failings whichevery man has not always the power to avoid falling into.

HE who most loves company finds a pleasure in a comfortable recess from it, at some times, with his wife and family; but if he meets with reproaches there, how justly soever he may deserve them, he thinks the dignity of his nature affronted, and flies out again, and perhaps in revenge runs into worse evils than those for which he was at first upbraided:—I know not if there can be a more lively picture how little force female arguments can have on a transgressing husband, than

is given us by Dryden, in his play of Aurengzebe, where he puts into the emperor's mouth these words :

“ What can be sweeter than our native home !
“ Thither for ease and soft repose we come :
“ Home is the sacred refuge of our life,
“ Secure from all reproaches but a wife :
“ If thence we fly, the cause admits no doubt,
“ None but an inmate foe could drive us out :
“ Clamours our privacies uneasy make,
“ Birds leave their nests disturb'd, and beasts
“ their haunts forsake.”

FEW men of any condition are gross in their amours, and wherever there is room to hope the best, a wife never ought to harbour fears of the worst :—a thousand accidents may happen to which rumour and imagination may give the face of guilt, that in themselves are perfectly innocent, but even when the appearances are most strong, it is wisdom to overlook them.

BESIDES, there is one thing, which in my opinion should deter a woman of virtue from discovering any marks of jealousy, even where the most flagrant proofs of the roving inclination of her husband might, according to some people's way of thinking, be a justification of it ; and that is, because the most abandoned prostitutes of the town, tho' known to make sale of their endearments to any purchaser without distinction, no sooner find a man weak enough to treat them in a manner to which their way of living has no claim, than they give themselves an air, on every little absence, to be extremely jealous ;—they have tears at command ;—can fall into fits, and sometimes play the Roxana, and menace the offending keeper with a
drawn

drawn dagger : — some instances we have had, where they have carried the matter yet farther, and pierced in reality the breast that durst refuse obedience to the most unreasonable or extravagant of their demands. A modest wife should therefore never affect the virago, and for her own sake be wary, even when most provoked, that nothing in her behaviour should bear the least resemblance with such wretches. I have in a former SPECTATOR taken notice, that it is not by force our sex can hope to maintain their influence over the men, and I again repeat it as the most infallible maxim, that whenever we would truly conquer, we must seem to yield.

To be jealous without a cause, is such an injury to the suspected person, as requires the utmost affection and good-nature to forgive ; because it wounds them in the two most tender parts, their reputation and peace of mind ; lays them under restraints the most irksome to human nature, or in a manner obliges them to measures which are the destruction of all harmony.

THOSE few, therefore, who truly love, are in possession of the object of their wishes, and yet suffer this poisonous passion to disturb the tranquillity of their lives, may be compared to misers, who pine amidst their stores, and are incapable of enjoying a present plenty through the fears of future want.

THAT desire of prying into every thing a husband does, and even into his very thoughts, appears to me rather a childish fondness than a noble generous passion ; and though it may be pleasing enough to a man in the first months of his marriage, will afterwards grow tiresome and insipid

to him, as well as render both of them ridiculous to others.

WE may depend on this, that the most innocent persons in the world, in some humours, or unguarded moments, may happen to say or do something which might not be altogether pleasing to us to be informed of :—how mad a thing then is it to seek out occasions of disquiet ! Yet this too many women are ingenious in doing, and afterwards no less industrious in throwing fresh matter on the mole-hill they have discovered, till they raise it to a mountain :—trifles perhaps too light to retain any place in the husband's memory, and no sooner over than forgotten, or if of consequence enough to be remembered by him, are thought on with remorse, are revived by reproaches, and made to seem less faulty than they are, by the wife's attempting to represent them as more so.

NOR is this all :—upbraidings, when most just, if too often repeated, lose their force, and he to whom they are given, becomes hardened ; but if wantonly thrown out, and to gratify a splenetic or naturally suspicious temper, without any solid foundation, they are intolerable to him, make him grow peevish, perverse, and not seldom drive him to be in effect guilty of that which, without being guilty, he daily receives the punishment of.

ON the whole then, since jealousy is the worst rack the heart that harbours it can possibly sustain, is it not better to cease those enquiries which can never give us a perfect satisfaction, and as there is no proving what has no existence, may be as lasting as our lives ; or if it should chance to end in a certainty of what is so dreadful to

us in the apprehension, must confirm us for ever miserable !

MANY a man has been guilty of an error, and on reflection sincerely repented of it, and become a more endearing husband than before ; for it is by the tribunal in our own bosoms we alone are justified or condemned :—all efforts from without are ineffectual to convince us we have done amiss, if conscience does not take a part in the accusation ; and as human nature is averse to all compulsion, especially from those we think have no authority over us, as in the case of husband and wife, the pride of contradiction has perhaps more often than inclination, occasioned that to happen, which otherwise might never have been.

I HAVE been sorry to observe, that even among my own sex, where an error of this kind is less excusable than in the other, revenge for having been unjustly suspected, joined with the pride of being able to disappoint all the precautions of a jealous husband, has sometimes been too strong for that virtue, which, without these additional excitements, might never have been subdued.

SABINA was educated in the strictest principles of virtue, and in a family where she saw nothing but examples of it before her eyes ; and Manilius, to whom she was married very young, received the sincerest congratulations of his friends for having obtained a lady, who, they thought, could not but render him extremely happy ; and there is no doubt but her behaviour had every way answered the most sanguine expectations, had not his own imprudent carriage to her, in that respect I have been speaking of, perverted in her those generous

nerous sentiments she received from nature and from precept.

WHEN one would bring a person of spirit off from any propensity, which either is, or we think a fault, the greatest care ought to be taken that they may not imagine we take a pleasure in opposing them :—we ought rather to make them believe it is with the utmost grief of heart we cannot find in ourselves the power of approving what they do, and endeavour to win them by endearments, not attempt to controul them by authority.

MANILIUS had been a man of pleasure, always professed an aversion to marriage, and nothing but the extremest passion could have made him change his resolution :—he was fifteen years older than Sabina when she became his wife, and the consciousness of this disparity, joined with the too great success he had formerly met with in his amours, rendered him less confident than was consistent with his peace of mind of the virtue of this young lady :—it had always been a maxim with him, that all women are to be won, and that a husband should never be too secure, and this made him, even from the first, keep a watchful eye over all her actions, words, and looks.

As she was perfectly innocent, she was ignorant of circumspection ; nor ever had once a thought of restraining herself from any of those liberties she saw others take :---it was enough for her she did no ill, and was, alas ! too thoughtless what pretences ill-nature might form to judge by appearances :---she fell soon after her marriage into acquaintance, which took a greater latitude than she had been accustomed to see while in her virgin-state ; but they were people of condition, and reputation

putation too, and therefore she made no scruple of doing as they did : --- she went frequently to the public diversions of the town ; --- and made one at most of the assemblies : --- cards sometimes engrossed a good part of the night, yet she did not think all this an error, because she perceived it was the fashion : --- her youth might easily have excused the inadvertent steps she took, since they were far from being guilty ones in reality, or in the opinion of any other than Manilius ; and had he in gentle terms reminded her, that the less she was seen at any of those places, the more it would redound to her praise ; and in the lieu of those dangerous amusements, prepared others to entertain the sprightliness of her humour, it would doubtless have been no difficult task to have rendered her conduct by degrees, such as he most desired it should be.

BUT instead of taking proper measures to sooth her from those pleasures, so enchanting to our earlier years of life, he received her with frowns whenever she happened to stay more late abroad than he approved of ; and at length, finding that was not effectual, plainly told her, that if she desired to live well with him, she must not only keep better hours, but also entirely refrain all conversation with some particular persons of both sexes, whom he named to her.

THE abrupt manner in which he laid this injunction, was more disobliging to her than the injunction itself, unjust and cruel as it seemed : --- she knew not how to support such an assuming and magisterial behaviour, from a man, who, but a few months past, had seemed to have no will but her's, nor could conceive any reason why the name of husband should convert the slave into the tyrant :

rant :---her good sense, as well as the precepts that had been given her on her marriage, made her know the man had a superiority over his wife, but then she never imagined he was to exert it where nothing of an essential wrong was done, and in such trifles as these Manilius took upon him to condemn.---She saw that all the ladies of her acquaintance allowed themselves greater liberties after they became wives, than they were permitted to do before ; and, stung to the quick at this arbitrary proceeding, replied to him, that he was extremely in the wrong to marry a person whom he did not think capable of governing herself without his directions ;---that while she could answer to herself what she did, nor gave the world any reason to call her conduct in question, she did not look on herself under any obligation to incur the ridicule of as many as knew her, and live like a recluse, merely to humour the caprice of any one person, even tho' it were a husband.

THIS resolute answer, which was also accompanied with a look and tone of voice denoting the displeasure she was in, made him repent he had not testified the dislike of her behaviour with somewhat less austerity :---he excused it, however, as well as he could, but as he stuck to his point, and insisted on her keeping only such company as should be approved by him, all he could say was far from abating her discontent, and the affection she had for him too weak to hinder her from conceiving a spite, that made her take a pleasure in contradicting him.

IN fine, his remonstrances had so ill an effect, that instead of complying with the least of his desires, she acted in every thing the very reverse :---he interpreted all she did in the worst sense, and never man was more uneasy.

THOSE

THOSE who knew the very soul of Sabina, aver, that it was impossible for any one to be more free from all guilty inclinations; and tho' it must be owned she gave more than became a woman of strict honour, into all the gaieties of life, yet they will have it, that she did so more in revenge to her husband, and to shew both him and the world that she disdained any proofs of submission to a will which she thought too arbitrary, than to any vicious propensity in herself.

It is certain, indeed, that his proceeding contributed a great deal towards bringing on the misfortune he so much dreaded; because it not only by degrees destroyed all the respect and tenderness she had for him, and rendered him weak and contemptible in her eye, but also gave encouragement to addresses, which no man of sense will make to a woman who lives in harmony with her husband.

SHE was yet too young not to be pleased with admiration; and being entertained abroad with those tender declarations which Manilius, tho' he still loved her to distraction, was too fullen and discontented to flatter her with at home; — his presence and his house grew every day more disagreeable, and she was never easy, but when in other company.

WHEN a woman once comes to be pleased with hearing fine things said to her, she is in great danger of being too much pleased with him who says them; and as I would have all husbands take warning by Manilius, not to urge or exasperate a wife too much, so I would have all wives beware how, on any little discontent at home, they seek a consolation abroad: — there are always sly seducers, who, like the serpent in Eden, are on the watch
to

to betray innocence ; these no sooner find any dissatisfaction between the wedded pair, than they improve it by a thousand subtle insinuations, till they have entirely stole into the heart, and usurped the place of him who is the lawful, and ought to be the sole lord thereof.

BUT to return. — Among the many who took advantage of the disagreement between Sabina and her husband, there was one whose person and address gave a double weight to the arguments he made use of in order to widen the breach ; — she found a secret yielding in her heart to all he said, and wishing to be totally convinced, easily became so. — Manilius, long indifferent, became disagreeable, and at length hateful ; — the thought of living with him became insupportable, and on persuasion of him who was the present object of her softer inclinations, she one night packed up all her jewels, and the richest of her cloaths, and quitted for ever his house and his presence : — to avoid all prosecutions, her lover prevailed on her to go with him to Boulogne in France, where, changing their names, they eluded all enquiry.

MANILIUS raved like a madman, spared no expence of pains or money to find the place of her retreat, or who it was that had seduced her ; but all his efforts were fruitless, till the person, at whom his revenge was levelled, was no more.

SABINA enjoyed but a very short time the pleasures of her guilty flame : — her lover fell into a fever, and died at Boulogne in less than two months after her elopement : — those friends who were trusted with the affair, in order to remit money for the expences of this self-exiled pair, and
inform

inform them how matters went, now thought themselves no longer under any obligation of secrecy, and made no scruple of divulging all that had been reposed in them ; so that too late for the gratification of the only passion now remaining in him, that of revenge, he heard by whom he had been injured.

As for Sabina, the sight of death, and that of one so fatally dear to her, brought her to a more just way of reason than she had for some time past accustomed herself ; and resolved to abandon the world, its destructive pleasures, its follies, and the shame which sooner or later overtakes all those who yield to its allurements, she entered into a monastery, where she still lives a pensioner, but with the same strictness as those who are professed nuns, and have taken the veil.

THESE were the sad consequences of a jealousy, which most people will cry arose from an excess of love, but I shall take upon me to maintain the contrary : --- Manilius loved Sabina it is certain, yet was it not his love, but the ill opinion he had of womankind in general, which put him on those mistaken measures to secure her to himself.

FOR my part, I cannot help thinking but that this unfortunate lady has a great plea for compassion ; for though no ill usage of what kind soever from a husband can excuse us from revenging it in the manner she did, yet when one considers the frailty of human nature, and how prevalent, especially in our sex, is that false pride which prompts to return injury for injury ; we may justly say, that it is pity a mind of itself not disposed to ill, should receive any provocations to be so.

SABINA,

SABINA, indeed, was bred up in the utmost abhorrence of vice ; those who had the care of her education, told her what she must do in order to acquire the love and esteem of this world, and the happiness promised to the virtuous in the other ; but then they indulged her in all the modish amusements of the present age, and suffered her to lavish on them too much of that time which ought to have been employed in improving her understanding :---in a word, she was trained up in the way young ladies in England ordinarily are ; her relations following the common opinion, that to sing, dance, play on the spinnet, and work at her needle, are accomplishments sufficient for a woman : - - wit she had enough, but was never taught that to accustom herself to reflection was necessary to ripen that wit into wisdom ; and every one knows, that the one without the other, like a ship with too much ballast, is liable to sink with its own weight.

WE were beginning to lament the misfortunes our sex frequently fall into through the want of those improvements we are doubtless capable of, when a letter, left for us at our publisher's, was brought in which happened to be on that subject, and cannot any where be more properly inserted than in this place.

TO the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“ LADIES,

“ PERMIT me to thank you for the kind and
 “ generous task you have undertaken in endeavoring to improve the minds and manners of
 “ our unthinking sex : --- it is the noblest act of
 “ charity you could exercise in an age like ours,
 “ where the sense of good and evil is almost extinguished,

“guished, and people desire to appear more vicious than they really are, that so they may be less unfashionable :—this humour, which is too prevalent in the female sex, is the true occasion of the many evils and dangers to which they are daily exposed : — no wonder the men of sense disregard us ! and the dissolute triumph over that virtue they ought to protect !

“YET, I think it would be cruel to charge the ladies with all the errors they commit ; it is most commonly the fault of a wrong education, which makes them frequently do amiss, while they think they act not only innocently but uprightly ;—it is therefore only the men, and the men of understanding too, who, in effect, merit the blame of this, and are answerable for all the misconduct we are guilty of. — Why do they call us silly women, and not endeavour to make us otherwise ? — God and Nature has endued them with means, and custom has established them in the power of rendering our minds such as they ought to be ;—how highly ungenerous is it then to give us a wrong turn, and then despise us for it !

“THE Mahometans indeed enslave their women, but then they teach them to believe their inferiority will extend to eternity ; but our case is even worse than this ; for while we live in a free country, and are assured from our excellent christian principles, that we are capable of those refined pleasures which last to immortality, our minds, our better parts, are wholly left uncultivated, and, like a rich soil neglected, bring forth nothing but noxious weeds.

“THERE are, undoubtedly, no sexes in souls ;
“ and

“ and we are able to receive and practise the im-
 “ preffions, not only of virtue and religion, but
 “ also of those sciences which the men engross to
 “ themselves, as they can be.—Surely our bodies
 “ were not formed by the great Creator out of
 “ the finest mould, that our souls might be neglect-
 “ ed like the coarsest of the clay ?

“ O ! WOULD too imperious, and too tenacious
 “ man be so just to the world as to be more
 “ careful of the education of those females to
 “ whom they are parents or guardians !—Would
 “ they convince them in their infancy, that dress
 “ and shew are not the essentials of a fine lady,
 “ and that true beauty is seated in the mind ; how
 “ soon should we see our sex retrieve the many
 “ virtues which false taste has buried in oblivion !
 “ —Strange infatuation ! to refuse us what would
 “ so much contribute to their own felicity !—
 “ Would not themselves reap the benefit of our
 “ amendment ? Should we not be more obedient
 “ daughters, more faithful wives, more tender
 “ mothers, more sincere friends, and more valu-
 “ able in every other station of life ?

“ BUT, I find, I have let my pen run a much
 “ greater length than I at first intended : — if
 “ I have said any thing worthy your notice, or
 “ what you think the truth of the case, I hope you
 “ will mention this subject in some of your future
 “ essays ; or if you find I have any way erred in
 “ my judgment, to set me right will be the great-
 “ est favour you can confer on,

LADIES,

Your constant reader,

Hampton-court,

And humble servant,

Jan. 12, 1744-5.

CLEORA.”

AFTER

AFTER thanking this lady for the favour of her obliging letter, we think it our duty to congratulate her on being one of those happy few who have been blest with that sort of education which she so pathetically laments the want of in the greatest part of our sex.

THOSE men are certainly guilty of a great deal of injustice who think, that all the learning becoming in a woman is confined to the management of her family ; that is, to give orders concerning the table, take care of her children in their infancy, and observe that her servants do not neglect their business : — all this, no doubt, is very necessary ; but would it not be better if she performs those duties more through principle than custom ? and will she be less punctual in her observance of them after she becomes a wife, for being perfectly convinced, before she is so, of the reasonableness of them, and why they are expected from her ?

MANY women have not been inspired with the least notion of even those requisites in a wife, and when they become so, continue the same loitering, lolloping, idle creatures they were before ; and then the men are ready enough to condemn those who had the care of their education.

TERRIBLE is it indeed for the husband, especially if he be a tradesman, or gentleman of small estate, who marries with a woman of this stamp ; whatever fortune she brings will immediately run out, and it is well if all his own does not follow : — even persons of the highest rank in life will suffer greatly both in their circumstances and peace of mind, when she who ought to be the mistress of the family, lives in it like a stranger, and perhaps

haps knows no more of what those about her do than an alien.

BUT supposing her an excellent œconomist, in every respect what the world calls a notable woman. methinks the husband would be yet infinitely happier were she endued with other good qualities as well as a perfect understanding in household affairs : — the governess of a family, or what is commonly called housekeeper, provided she be honest and careful, might discharge this trust as well as a wife ; but there is, doubtless, somewhat more to be expected by a man from that woman whom the ceremony of marriage has made part of himself ; — she is, or ought to be, if qualified for it, the repository of his dearest secrets, the moderator of his fiercer passions, the softner of his most anxious cares, and the constantly chearful and entertaining companion of his more unbended moments.

To be all this, she must be endued with a consummate prudence, a perfect evenness of temper, an unshaken fortitude, a genteel affable behaviour, and a sprightly wit : — the foundation of these virtues must be indeed in nature ; but nature may be perverted by ill customs, or, if not so, still want many embellishments from education ; without which, however valuable in itself, it would appear rude and barbarous to others, and lose more than half the effect it ought to have.

THE younger Dryden's translation of that admirable satire of Juvenal has these words :

“ Children, like tender oziars, take the bow,
 “ And as they first are fashion'd always grow :
 “ For what we learn in youth, to that alone
 “ In age we are by second nature prone.”

How

How much therefore does it behove those who have the care of youth, to mould their tender minds to that shape, which will best become those stations in life they may be expected to fill.

OUR sex, from their very infancy, are encouraged to dress and fondle their babies ; a custom not improper, because it gives an early idea of that care and tenderness we ought to shew those real babes to whom we may happen to be mothers : but I am apt to think, that without this prepossession, Nature would inform us what was owing from us to those whom we have given being : — the very look and innocent cries of those little images of ourselves, would be more prevailing than any rules could be : — this the merest savages, who live without precept, and are utterly ignorant of all moral virtues, may inform us : — nay, for conviction in this point, we may descend yet lower, and only observe the tender care which the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the air, take of their young ones.

To be good mothers, therefore, tho' a duty incumbent on all who are so, requires fewer lessons than to be good wives : — we all groan under the curse entailed upon us for the transgression of Eve.

“ THY desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.”

BUT we are not taught enough how to lighten this burthen, and render ourselves such as would make him ashamed to exert that authority, he thinks he has a right to, over us.

WERE that time which is taken up in instruct-
VOL. II. K ing

ing us in accomplishments, which, however taking at first sight, conduce little to our essential happiness, employed in studying the rules of wisdom, in well informing us what we are, and what we ought to be, it would doubtless inspire those, to whom we should happen to be united, with a reverence which would not permit them to treat us with that lightness and contempt, which, though some of us may justly enough incur, often drives not only such, but the most innocent of us, to extravagancies that render ourselves and those concerned with us equally miserable.

WHY then, as Cleora says, do the men, who are and will be the sole arbitrators in this case, refuse us all opportunities of enlarging our minds, and improving those talents we have received from God and nature; and which, if put in our power to exert in a proper manner, would make no less their own happiness than our glory.

THEY cry, of what use can learning be to us, when custom, and the modesty of our sex, forbids us to speak in public places?—It is true, that it would not besit us to go into the pulpit, nor harangue at the bar; but this is a weak and trifling argument against our being qualified for either, for all men who are so were never intended for the service of the church, nor put on the long robe; and by the same rule therefore, the sons as well as daughters of good families should be bred up in ignorance.

KNOWLEDGE is a light burthen, and, I believe, no one was ever the worse for being skilled in a great many things, though he might never have occasion for any of them.

BUT

BUT of all kind of learning the study of philosophy is certainly the most pleasant and profitable:—it corrects all the vicious humours of the mind, and inspires the noblest virtues;—it enlarges our understanding;—it brings us acquainted with ourselves, and with every thing that is in nature; and the more we arrive at a proficiency in it, the more happy and the more worthy we are.—Mr. Prior tells us,

“ On its best steps each sex and age may rise,
 “ ’Tis like the ladder in the patriarch’s dream,
 “ Its foot on earth, its height beyond the skies.”

MANY examples have there been of ladies who have attained to very great perfection in this sublime and useful science; and doubtless the number had been greatly increased but for the discouragement our sex meets with, when we aim at any thing beyond the needle.

THE world would infallibly be more happy than it is, were women more knowing than they generally are; and very well worth the while of those who have the interest of the female part of their family at heart, to instruct them early in some of the most necessary rudiments of philosophy:—all those little follies now ascribed to us, and which, indeed, we but too much incur the censure of, would then vanish, and the dignity of human nature shine forth in us, I will venture to say, with at least as much splendor as in the other sex.

ALL that restlessness of temper we are accused of; that perpetual inclination for gadding from place to place;—those vapours, those disquiets we often feel merely for want of some material cause of

disquiet, would be no more, when once the mind was employed in the pleasing enquiries of philosophy ; — a search, that well rewards the pains we take in it, were we even to make no considerable progress ; because even the most minute discovery affords matter for reflection and admiration.

WHETHER our speculations extend to the greatest and most tremendous objects, or pry into the smallest works of the creation, new scenes of wonder every moment open to our eyes ; and as love and reverence to the Deity, is by every one allowed to be the ground-work of all virtues and religion, it is, methinks, no less impolitic than unjust to deny us the means of becoming more good as well as more wise.

FROM the brute creation we may learn industry, patience, tenderness, and a thousand qualities which though the human soul possesses in an infinitely larger degree, yet the observation how exercised by creatures of inferior species, will oblige us to look into ourselves, and blush at the remembrance, that for want of reflection, we have sometimes forgot what we are, and perhaps acted beneath those very animals we despise, and think on as no more than the dust from which they sprung.

IT is certainly a very great misfortune, as well as a fault in us, that we are apt to have pride enough, to value ourselves highly on the dignity of our nature, but yet have not enough to act up in any measure to it :—this is, methinks, paying too great a regard to names, and neglecting essentials.

THE men in this respect are, indeed, as much to blame as we, nay, much more so; those at least of a liberal education, who having those advantages of learning, which are denied to us, behave as though they had never been instructed in any thing but how to indulge their senses in the most elegant manner.

THE women, at worst, could but act as many of the men do, who are refused no improvements; — they ought, therefore, to make trial of us, and not grudge the expence of books and masters to the one sex any more than to the other.

IF, by the texture of the brain, as some pretend to alledge, we are less capable of deep meditations, and have a multiplicity of volatile ideas, which continually wandering, naturally prevent our fixing on any one thing; the more care should be taken to improve such as may be of service, and suppress those that have a contrary tendency.

THAT this is possible to be done, I believe, those who reason most strongly this way, and pretend to understand the mechanism of our formation best, will not deny.

BUT I agree no farther than in supposition to this common-place argument, made use of by the enemies of our sex: — the delicacy of those numerous filaments which contain, and separate from each other what are called the seats of invention, memory, and judgment, may not, for any thing they can prove to the contrary, render them less strong; but as I am not anatomist enough to know whether there is really any such difference or not between the male and female brain, I will not pretend to reason on this point.

I HAVE an opinion of my own, which, being approved of by Mira and Euphrosine, I will venture to declare, though our noble widow laughs at us all for it.—It is this :

THE vivacity of our ideas, — the quickness of our apprehensions, and those ready turns which most women, much more than men, have on any sudden exigence, seem to me to proceed from a greater redundance of the animal spirits ; and if they sometimes appear too confused and huddled, as it were, together, it is but like a crowd or mob round the stage of a mountebank, where all endeavouring to be foremost, obstruct the passage of each other.

IF this should happen to be the case, as I shall always believe till convinced by very good reasons of the contrary, it is easy to check the too great velocity of these particles, by laying down one great point, to which, as to a center, they might all direct their course.

THE most subtle spirits may be fixed by that sovereign chymist, solid reflection :—thought will give them a due weight, and prevent their evaporation ; but then the subject must be delightful as well as serious, or the mind may be in danger of an opposite extreme, and from being too giddy become irrecoverably moped.

PHILOSOPHY is, therefore, the toil which can never tire the person engaged in it ;—all its ways are strewed with roses, and the farther you go, the more enchanting objects appear before you, and invite you on.

THAT this science is not too abstruse for our
sex

sex to arrive at a great perfection, none can presume to deny ; because many known examples, both in ancient and modern times, prove the certainty of it.

WHO has not heard of the famed Hypatia, who read lectures of philosophy in the public schools in Alexandria, and of whose eloquence and wisdom, St. Cyril, then bishop of that place, stood so much in awe, that finding it impossible to bring her over to his opinion in matters of religion, he never rested till he had found means to take away her life : — an action for which he has been severely reproached by after and less bigotted ages.

MANY others acquired an equal share of reputation with this fair Greek, but there is no need of searching antiquity for that which the present age gives an unquestionable proof of in the celebrated Donna Laura, who has not only disputed with, but also confuted the most learned doctors in Italy, in those points on which they happened to differ from her.

SOME branches of the mathematics are also very agreeable and improving amusements for young ladies, particularly Geography, in which they may travel the world over, be acquainted with all its parts, and find new matter to adore the Infinite Wisdom, which, presiding over and throughout such a diversity of contrary climes, suits every one so as to be most pleasing and convenient to the inhabitants.

HISTORY must not be omitted, as it cannot fail engaging the mind to attention, and affording the strongest precept by example ; — the rise and

and fall of monarchies ; the fate of princes ; the sources from which their good or ill fortune may be deduced ; — the various events which the struggles for liberty against arbitrary power have produced, and the wonderful effects which the heroism of particular persons has obtained, both to curb oppression in the tyrant, and sedition in the subject, afford an ample field for contemplation, and at the same time too much pleasure to leave room for any amusements of a low and trifling nature.

THESE are what I would have the serious employments of a young lady's mind : — music, dancing, and the reading of poetry and novels may sometimes come in by way of relaxation, but ought not to be too much indulged.

BUT any study, any amusement, should be suited to the genius and capacity of the person to whom it is prescribed : — I only mention these as worthy employments of the mind ; there are others which perhaps may be equally so, and are to be adhered to, or rejected, according to the judgment of those who have the government of youth.

ALL I insist on, and all I believe that Cleora, or any other well-wisher to our sex, and through us to the happiness of mankind in general, can desire, is, that the talents with which we are born may not be stifled by a wrong education.

I CANNOT, however, take leave of this subject without answering one objection which I have heard made against learning in our sex, which is, that the politer studies take us off from those that are more necessary, though less ornamental.

I BELIEVE

I BELIEVE many well-meaning people may be deceived into this opinion, which, notwithstanding, is very unjust : — those improvements which I have mentioned, sublime as they are, will never be of prejudice to our attending to those lower occupations in life, which are not to be dispensed with except in those of the great world.—They will be so far from making a woman more insensible than she could otherwise be, of what is either her duty, or becoming in her to do, that she will be doubly industrious and careful, not to give any cause for reproaches, either from her own conscience, or the tongues of those who would suffer by her transgression.

IN a word, it is intirely owing to a narrow education, that we either give our husbands room to find fault with our conduct, or that we have leisure to pry too scrutinously into theirs :—happy would it be for both, were this almost sole cause of all our errors once reformed ; and I am not without some glimmerings of hope that it will one day be so.

THE ladies themselves, methinks, begin to seem sensible of the injustice which has long been done them, and find a vacuum in their minds, which, to fill up, they, of their own accord, invented the way of sticking little pictures on cabinets, screens, dressing-tables, and other little pieces of chamber-furniture, and then varnishing them over so as to look like one piece of painting ; and they now have got into the art of turning ivory into whatever utensils they fancy : — there is no doubt but a pair of globes will make a better figure in their anti-chambers than the vice and wheel ; but great revolutions are not to be expected at once ; and if they once take it into their heads to prefer works of ingenuity, though in the most trifling matters,

to dress, gaming, and rambling abroad, they will, it is to be hoped, proceed to more noble and elegant studies.

IF the married ladies of distinction begin the change, and bring learning into fashion, the younger will never cease soliciting their parents and guardians for the means of following it; and every toilet in the kingdom be loaded with materials for beautifying the mind more than the face of its owner.

THE objection, therefore, that I have heard made by some men, that learning would make us too assuming, is weak and unjust in itself, because there is nothing would so much cure us of those vanities we are accused of, as knowledge.

A BEAUTIFUL well-dressed lady, who is acquainted with no other merit than appearance, never looks in her glass without thinking all the adoration that can be paid to her, is too small a tribute to her charms; and even those of our sex, who seem most plain in the eyes of other people, never fail to see something in themselves worthy of attracting the most tender homage.

IT is merely want of consideration, and the living, as most of us do, in a blind ignorance of what we truly are, or what we ought reasonably to expect from the world, that gives us that pride; for which those, who to our faces treat us with the greatest respect, laugh at, and despise us for behind our backs.

IT has ever been agreed, by men of the best understanding, that the farther they go in the wonderful researches of nature, the more abashed
and

and humble they are:—they see the unfathomable depth before them, and with it the insufficiency of human penetration:—the little they are able to discover, convinces them that there are things still out of their reach, and even beyond their comprehension; and while it raises their ideas of the Almighty Wisdom, puts an entire check to all vain imaginations of their own.

O BUT, say they, learning puts the sexes too much on an equality; it would destroy that implicit obedience which it is necessary the women should pay to our commands:—if once they have the capacity of arguing with us, where would be our authority!

Now will I appeal to any impartial reader, even among the men, if this very reason for keeping us in subjection does not betray an arrogance and pride in themselves, yet less excusable than that which they seem so fearful of our assuming.

I WILL also undertake to prove, not only by my own observation, but that of every person who has taken any pains to examine the world, that those women have always been the most domineering, whose talents have received the least improvement from education.

It may happen, indeed, that some might grow overbearing on such advantages, for there are tempers too turbulent for any bounds to restrain; but I will at the same time maintain, that they would have been still worse if kept in ignorance that to be so was a fault:—nature will always be the same, and she who is prone to pride and vanity, will give testimonies of it, even though she

K 6

has

has no one perfection either of mind or body to serve as a pretence.

BUT, as of two evils the least is to be chosen, is it not better, therefore, for any man who has the misfortune to have a termagant or imperious wife, that when people speak of her behaviour, they should say, "She is a woman of an admirable understanding and great learning, she only knows her own merit too well;" than to hear them cry, "What a vain, idle, ignorant, prating creature she is?"---I dare answer, there is not a husband in all Great Britain that would not be glad to hear the first rather than the last character given of the woman to whom he is united.

THIS, however, is certain, that knowledge can make the bad no worse, and would make the good much better than they could be without it.

IF, therefore, the parents of a young lady thrust her out into the world unfinished, as I may venture to call it, when no care is taken of her better part, it would not, methinks, be unbecoming in her husband to supply that deficiency:--- she would receive instruction from his mouth with double pleasure, and it must certainly be an infinite satisfaction to him to perceive the improvement his fair pupil daily made under his tuition:---nothing in my opinion could more endear them to each other, or be a greater proof of their mutual affection. Milton most elegantly expresses such a circumstance in the eighth book of his *Paradise Lost*, where Raphael being in conversation with Adam on matters then above the comprehension of Eve, she withdrew that she might afterwards hear it from her husband.

—By

—By his countenance seem'd
 Ent'ring on studious thoughts abstruse: which Eve
 Perceiving, where she sat retir'd in sight,
 With lowliness majestic from her seat,
 And grace, that won who saw to wish her stay,
 Rose, and went forth among her fruits and flow'rs,
 To visit how they prosper'd, bud and bloom,
 Her nursery: they at her coming sprung,
 And touch'd by her fair tendance gladlier grew.
 Yet went she not, as not with such discourse
 Delighted, or not capable her ear
 Of what was high. Such pleasure she reserved,
 Adam relating, the sole auditress:
 Her husband the relator she preferr'd
 Before the angel; and of him to ask
 Chose rather: he, she knew, would intermix
 Grateful digressions, and solve high dispute,
 With conjugal caresses: from his lip
 Not words alone pleas'd her. O! when meet now
 Such pairs, in love and mutual honour join'd!

AND again speaking of the delights they found
 in each other's conversation:

For, while I sit with thee, I seem in Heaven:
 And sweeter thy discourse is to my ear
 Than fruits of palm-tree (pleasanteſt to thirst,
 And hunger both, from labour) at the hour
 Of sweet repast: they satiate, and soon fill,
 Tho' pleasant; but thy words, with grace divine
 Imbrued, bring to their sweetness no satiety.

WHERE there is that union of hearts as well
 as hands, which can alone answer the ends for
 which marriage was first instituted, the husband
 in finding his precepts effectual and delightful must
 feel no less rapture in himself, and increase of love
 for

for the dear authorefs of it, than the ſame incomparable poet, juſt now quoted, aſcribes to the great father of mankind, when ſpeaking of Eve he defines the paſſion he has for her, and the motives of it, in theſe terms :

Neither her outſide form'd ſo fair, nor ought
In procreation common to all kinds,
(The higher of the genial bed by far,
And with myſterious reverence I deem)
So much delights me as thoſe graceful acts,
Thoſe thouſand decencies that daily flow
From all her words and actions, mix'd with love
And ſweet compliance, which declare unfeign'd
Union of mind, or in us both one ſoul ;
Harmony to behold in wedded pair !

METHINKS it would be no difficulty for two people who love each other as they ought, and ſome ſuch there doubtleſs are, to praſtiſe over a little of the behaviour of our firſt parents in their ſtate of innocence :—it is true they would incur a good deal of ridicule from the more gay and noiſy world on firſt attempting ſuch a thing ; but that would wear off in time by their perſeverance : and the benefits accruing from it to all belonging to them, as well as to themſelves, would become ſo demonſtrative, as might, perhaps, induce the moſt thoughtleſs to make trial of ſuch a way of life.

BUT all this, I doubt, will be looked upon as viſionary, and my reader will cry, that my buſineſs, as a SPECTATOR, is to report ſuch things as I ſee, and am convinced of the truth of, not preſent them with ideas of my own formation, and which, as the world now is, can never be reduced to praſtice :

practice!—to which I beg leave to reply, that the impossibility lies only in the will;—much may be done by a steady resolution,—without it, nothing.

I do not, indeed, flatter myself with living to see my counsel in this point make any great impression; the mode is against me, and those who may approve the most of what I say, will yet be ashamed to confess it.

“ Custom a second nature grows,
“ And law and reason both o’erthrows.”

NOTHING certainly can be more strange than that people, of even common understanding, can suffer themselves to be swayed to actions and behaviour repugnant to their own hearts, and often unsuitable to their circumstances, merely because some persons of distinction have established it into a fashion; yet that it is so, every one knows, and any one who should undertake to put a stop to this almost universal propensity, at least in this nation, might, with equal success, endeavour to turn the wind from one point of the compass to another with a single breath.

MONSTROUS stupidity!—All diseases, all imperfections of the body, which those in high life would part with all their grandeur to get rid of, are aped by the inferior world, and thought agreeable and genteel:—all the vices and ill qualities of the mind are also sanctified by title and opulence:—whatever is a defect, either in nature or principle, presently converts itself into the reverse, is copied after, and perhaps excelled by those who care not what they are, so they are but like the great. But, of all the follies which this passion for imitation

imitation occasions, there is none more to be complained of by the well-wishers of mankind, than that which we daily see practised by married people; who, though they really have a sufficient share of tenderness for each other, to answer all the ends of that sacred institution, and can neither of them find any company abroad, whose conversation to them comes in any competition with that they leave at home, yet are hardly ever seen together in public places: when one goes out of town, the other stays behind; so that they seem rather like buckets of a well, that are always in a retrograde motion, than persons who are by love and law inseparably united:—and all this violence they offer to themselves merely to avoid being called unpolite. We are often told, that the calamities under which this nation at present groans, are owing to the general corruption and depravity among us; and I do believe no person of understanding will pretend to deny so notorious and so melancholy a truth, yet will all exhortations, all remonstrances, all precepts be in vain to accomplish a reformation, without some very great examples lead the way, and once more bring virtue and good-manners into vogue.

It is not from below we are to expect any illuminous emanations, nor would they have the necessary influence; but when darted upon us from above, all see their light, and partake of the blessings they bestow. Virtue, though adorned with all the graces, in mean persons, is no more than a dark lanthorn giving light only to him that carries it; but those who sit aloft wear a sun upon their breasts, which all behold, admire, and are ambitious to follow.

B O O K XI.

SINCE the publication of our last, two letters are come to hand ; both which appear to us, and I believe will do so to every reader, to have a visible tendency to the proving one great point, and seem as if the authors had intelligence with each other, and only took different routes to meet at the same stage at last.

BE this as it may, tho' the subject has been of late very much exploded, especially by those who would be thought extremely wise, we shall not be afraid of being ranked among the set of weak and old-fashioned mortals, who still give credit to what was never questioned by our fore-fathers, and readily insert, not only what these correspondents have favoured us with, but also whatever may hereafter be communicated to us with the same view.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“MADAM,

“I PERUSED, with an uncommon satisfaction, your agreeable essay of the first of this month, wherein you so justly and obligingly exhort your sex to those avocations which can alone render them what they wish to be, our equals, and what we heartily wish them to be, our help-mates. I do assure you, that tho' a man, I am none of those lordly or tenacious tyrants, who would deny them any privileges they are capable of making a good use of, and will very readily allow, that it is a duty incumbent on every parent,

“rent, guardian, or husband, to improve, as
“much as in them lies, the genius he may find in
“the female he has under his protection.

“YOUR recommending the study of philosophy
“to the ladies, as well as the many reflections
“which I find sprinkled through your works, con-
“vince me you are not wholly ignorant yourself
“in a science you can speak so feelingly upon.
“When I say philosophy, I mean that most useful
“branch, which teaches the knowledge of one’s
“self;—the true nature of the nobler part of our
“being, the soul;—its manner of acting through
“the organs of the body;—wherefore so much
“circumscribed;—and how it would operate, if
“disencumbered from matter. I dare believe you
“have thought intensely on all these things; and
“tho’ no definitive answer can be expected, as it
“is impossible to arrive at a certainty, where the
“Almighty himself has placed a bar to human pe-
“netration; yet to hear a variety of opinions in
“what so nearly concerns us, enlarges whatever
“ideas we may have of our own, and affords a
“good deal of pleasure to a contemplative mind.

“THAT we have souls very different from
“what are to be found in any other species of
“created beings we have an acquaintance with,
“neither Lucretius, nor any of his followers, ever
“pretended to deny; but then they bring instinct
“in the brute world, so near to reason in the hu-
“man, that the preference given to the latter is
“very small, if any:—they tell us, every animal
“has a sufficient share of sagacity to enable it to
“provide for its own preservation, which is more
“than we can always say of that sovereign reason
“we so much boast of, and pride ourselves upon;
“since

“since liable to be subjected every moment to pas-
 “sions of various kinds, it has not the power of
 “preventing us from falling into mischiefs the
 “wiser beasts avoid.

“How these unfortunate propensities got en-
 “trance into our nature,—by what means they
 “are to be restrained, and whether any farther
 “reward attends our practice of self-denial, than
 “what a regular, or what is commonly called a
 “virtuous life, affords us in this world, I leave to
 “the divines; all I am contending for is the su-
 “periority of human nature;—that the sagacity
 “of animals is in no degree of competition with
 “our power of reflection; and that there is some-
 “what in the soul which proves it of divine ori-
 “ginal, and, in verity, an emanation from the
 “Great Soul of all; and if so, that it must in it-
 “self be incorruptible and immortal.

“LET those men, who seem to take delight in
 “degrading their own nature, by levelling it with
 “that of the brutes, pretend the instinct of the one
 “equals the reason of the other;—that the intel-
 “lectual checks we feel on every misdoing, is no
 “more than the prejudice of education;—that
 “conscience is an airy, empty name, and say with
 “Dryden,

“By education we are all misled,
 “So we believe, because we are so bred:
 “The priest continues what the nurse began,
 “And thus the child imposes on the man.”

“LET them, I say, pursue this argument, weak
 “and ill-founded as it is: I will not go about to
 “confute it, because there is a nearer way to prove
 “the

“ the point in question, and is, I think, more
 “ demonstrative than even thought, invention,
 “ reflection, or any of those powers which are
 “ generally mentioned to distinguish the immortal
 “ from the animal soul.

“ THERE is a something in us which neither
 “ nurse nor priest could be able to inspire us with;
 “ —a something which we have not at command,
 “ either to serve us when we most stand in need
 “ of it, or to chide from us, though we should
 “ never so much attempt to do it; — it flashes
 “ upon us when we are not aware of it; — it is
 “ with us, and it is gone, in the same instant; like
 “ lightning, sudden, strong, and no sooner found
 “ than lost.

“ WHAT I mean are those starts of prescience
 “ which I never met any one yet that denied
 “ he had experienced in a more or less degree.—
 “ At the time when we are most relaxed from
 “ thought and busy cares, perhaps laughing with
 “ our friends over a chearful bowl, a ray of this
 “ divine attribute shall shoot upon us, and tell us
 “ that such or such a thing will happen; but then
 “ it is fleeting, transient, and vanishes in the same
 “ instant that it came, and we know not that we
 “ ever had it till the event it had fore-shewn ar-
 “ rives; then it returns to memory, and seems to
 “ reproach the little regard paid to it.

“ IT would be in vain to assert that all this is
 “ no more than the result of former thoughts,
 “ which, when uncalled, recoil upon us; because
 “ these flashes of fore-knowledge are frequently on
 “ affairs we never thought upon, nor had the least
 “ concern in; yet some time after, when we hear
 “ of

“ of them, we shall remember that we had warning
“ of them.

“ As such sudden emanations therefore are pre-
“ vented from being of any manner of service to
“ us in the conduct of our worldly affairs, by their
“ not obtaining a place in the retentive faculty, and
“ it would be the most daring impiety to imagine,
“ that the Great Author of nature does any thing
“ in vain, ought we not to believe them sent to
“ convince us we have within us a part of his own
“ Divine Essence, to raise in us a high idea of the
“ true dignity of our souls, to bless incessantly,
“ and praise with humblest gratitude, the Be-
“ stower of privileges so immense, and to be care-
“ ful not to commit any action to render us un-
“ worthy of them.

“ As among the many arguments made use of
“ in favour of the immortality of the soul, I never
“ found this had a place; I should not expect it
“ would have much weight, if I were not con-
“ vinced every reader will find the truth of it in
“ his own breast:—for my part, I look on it as
“ a proof beyond all evasion, and that it seems
“ intended for an universal one; because it stands
“ in no need of learning to support it, and may
“ be received by the meanest capacity, as well as
“ by the most extensive.

“ In an age such as this, when the belief of an-
“ nihilation is the creed in vogue, all attempts to
“ prevent a doctrine so absurd, and of so manifestly
“ wicked a tendency from taking too deep a
“ root, ought to be encouraged; for which reason
“ I flatter myself you will insert this in the next
“ lucubrations you oblige us with; and if you are
“ so good to subjoin your own opinion of the mat-
“ ter,

“ter, I dare answer it will be perfectly agreeable
 “to the greatest part of your readers, and parti-
 “cularly to him who is,

With the utmost respect,

MADAM,

Richmond,

Your most obedient,

Jan. 21, 1744-5.

PLATONIDES.”

P. S. “As those intellectual warnings above-
 “mentioned are more frequent with some people
 “than others, I imagine a hint how they might be
 “improved would be of service; but that as you
 “and your fair associates shall judge convenient.”

THIS new, and I believe, indeed, before un-
 thought of notion very much charmed us all;—
 we fell immediately into a little resverie, and after
 a short retrospect into ourselves concurred in
 owning we had each of us felt that flash of pre-
 science which Platonides so emphatically describes;
 we cannot therefore avoid giving it as our joint
 opinion, that it must proceed from something more
 than chance; that such a ray of knowledge, or of
 inspiration rather, should all at once, and without
 any endeavour, or even desire of it, strike upon
 the mind; and that it is one of those many marks
 we carry about us, of being formed according to
 the image of our all-wise Creator.

YET such is the stupidity and blindness of the
 greatest part of mankind, that we value ourselves
 on trifles, and take a pleasure in degrading the only
 thing worthy of regard,—the immortal soul!—
 that which alone gives us the title of lords of the
 creation,

creation, and a right to dispose of other beings as we find necessary for our support or pastime.

I BELIEVE it is agreed to by all, I mean of those who agree to any thing beyond what the sensual eye can penetrate into, that there are innumerable orders of beings between us and the Great Author of all ; and if so, how must these superior spirits commiserate, for by the excellence of their nature they have it not in their power to condemn our foibles ; how must it grieve them when they look down, and see us priding ourselves on a set of well-turned features, a delicate skin, fine hair, or teeth, which a thousand accidents may deprive us of in a moment, and old age infallibly decays, yet not only neglect, but deny we are in possession of that which no cross events, no sickness, no length of days, nor death itself can hurt ; that which will last when time shall be no more, and tread in glory the sacred rounds of eternity !

AN adequate satisfaction must it also afford to the great enemy of mankind, when he flatters himself that by so readily renouncing all pretensions to immortality, we shall be, indeed, cut off from the inheritance promised to the children of God.

BUT I hope; and am persuaded, that this doctrine of annihilation is but from the lip ; --- that the heart at least, in most people, disavows so low and groveling a principle ; and that they are only tempted to profess it in complaisance to some, who, to prevail on them to act as they would have them in this world, endeavour to make them think there is nothing either to be wished, or dreaded, in the next. If there be any weak enough to adopt in reality so absurd a principle, it can be only those
who,

who, indulging themselves in a continual series of voluptuousness, assign no other employment for the mind than the study of new pleasures :---these are too impatient, or if you will, too indolent, to aim at any thing that is not in their immediate grasp ; and they would not deny themselves the least enjoyment of the present now, even for the assurance of a Mahometan paradise *in futuro*.

THERE is certainly a possibility for the soul to be so absorbed in the gratification of the senses, as to lose for a time all its power of operating, and become as it were dead within us.

NAY, I have heard of people so far gone in this wretched lethargy, as to repine at nature for making them of human kind, and giving the preference to the brute creation, merely because many of them are endued with higher and more poignant sensations. These may indeed well put themselves on a level with the beasts they imitate ; and being by their debaucheries rendered incapable of any ideas of spiritual felicities, take a pleasure in believing they shall be no more, when they can no more act as at present.

I THINK some virtuosoës of the Royal Society some time ago had the curiosity to try the experiment whether, by transferring the blood of one animal into another, the nature of the creature would be transmigrated also : how far they were satisfied in this point, I either never heard, or have forgot ; but what occasioned my making mention of the whim was, that reaching the ears of a young surgeon, who had a great ambition of being talked of, put it into his head to make the same essay between a man and a cat :---the project so much pleased

pleased him, that he talked of nothing else in all companies where he was admitted, and either being of that opinion, or pretending to be so, that the human and animal soul were of the same nature, and lodged in the blood, became very entertaining among the looser part of his acquaintance, by describing to them how his cat-man would sit purring in the chimney-corner, how he would fly at a mouse, play with it, and then growl over it while devouring it:—nay, to such a height did his arrogant prophaneness carry him, that happening one day to be in company, among whom was a clergyman, and talking in this manner, he directed his discourse particularly to him, and closed his boastings with a—“What will become of your trade now, doctor?—When once I have made my experiment, where will be the immortal soul?—Egad, you must leave off preaching!”—and such like impious and impudent sneers; to all which, as I was informed, the good gentleman returned only a smile of pity and contempt.

THIS vain-glorious young fellow was however so much in earnest, that he was indefatigable in making interest for a condemned criminal, in order to carry his scheme into execution; but whether his request was thought improper to be granted, or that the fellows themselves chose rather to suffer death at Tyburn, than to forego their human nature, I am not positive; but this I know, that several sessions passed over, without his being able to procure a person on whom he might make his experiment.

THE delays he met with not agreeing with the impetuosity of his temper, and his thirst of fame being far from abated, he bethought himself of

another way to obtain it ; instead of converting a man into a cat, he undertook to change a woman into a rabbit : — the whole town knows how this artifice was carried on, and the pains her late majesty took to detect the imposition, for which she truly merited the thanks and praises, not only of her own sex, but of all mankind in general, who are, or ought to be equally interested in supporting the dignity of human nature. — Would all the great exert themselves in the like manner, for the detection of frauds and impositions in every shape, and pluck the vizard from the face of vice, corruption and exaction would soon be banished from the nation, and even those who neither feared nor hoped a future world, become honest, when they found it was for their interest in this to be so.

BUT to return to those who may unhappily have suffered the animal soul to get the better of the rational : — those, I say, who allow no heaven, but what the gratification of their inordinate appetites affords ; — those who not only believe themselves, but take the liberty of asserting before others, that their passions were given them to indulge, and that man has a right to act whatever he has a will to do ; yet it is my firm opinion, and I flatter myself not ill-grounded, that even among those, at least the greatest part of them, the immortal mind will sometimes rise and give a secret check to the ill they otherwise would be guilty of. — It is true, they endeavour to disguise the sacred impulse by the name of morality : but pray what is morality but virtue ? and what can inspire us with virtue, but that ray of divinity within us, call it by what name you will, which alone can teach us the difference between good and ill ? — the passions will never do it, and the senses, their instigators and excitors, cannot be expected to plead
against

against themselves : — they have their cravings, and fail not to torment the breast when not indulged ; so that even those who would be blind to the dignity of human nature, cannot avoid being sensible of it sometimes, though at others an obstinate perverseness may prevail, and give the lye to reason.

THE soul, however, at least in the generality of people, acts more vigorously as the passions grow weaker, and the body is enfeebled by infirmities of age, and in the pangs of death discloses itself in the most conspicuous light : — it then presents us at one view with all the good and evil of our past lives, disguises nothing of what we have been, and perhaps imparts what we shall be.—This, indeed, is a point which none of the living can discuss, but I have the authority of several learned men, who, from the observations they made of some they happened to have been present with in the moment of dissolution, thought they had reason to believe, that strange and amazing scenes were opened to the dying person's views, as Mr. Waller, who doubtless was of this opinion, elegantly expresses it,

“ Leaving the old, both worlds at once they view,
“ Who stand upon the threshold of the new.”

ALL this I know will be laughed at by our modern sceptics ; — they will ask, who has returned from the other world to give us an account ? and what proof beyond the supposition of some few visionaries, can be brought, that spirit subsists when separated from matter ?

To which for answer I shall refer them to the works of those great and learned authors, whose

judgment they presume not to question in other things, and if they are not convinced by it in this, it would be the utmost vanity to imagine any thing the FEMALE SPECTATOR can advance should have greater weight.

NOT only the divines and poets of all ages, but the best and wisest of the ancient philosophers have vindicated the doctrine of the soul's immortality and existing in some future state, tho' they agree not as to what kind:—they differed according to the various principles they believed and taught:—some providing for the spirit of the deceased no more than two places, the one of happiness, the other of misery; while other sects enlarged their bounds to a multiplicity of worlds, each as they travelled through rendering them more pure, and bringing them nearer to perfection; but all unite in the main point, that from the nature of God, and the nature of our own ideas, this spot we now inhabit is but the first stage the soul has to make in her eternal progress.

BUT I shall now present my readers with the other letter I made mention of, which, as it carries with it an air of veracity, may perhaps serve as a proof that death has no power over the soul, to those who are not determined to shut their eyes against conviction.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“MADAM,

“THE present age wantonly affecting to depreciate every thing relating to the intellectual world, without reflecting how ill an effect it may have upon the morals and manners of posterity, it is certainly the duty of every justly-thinking person

“ person to contribute all in his power towards
 “ eradicating those absurd notions, which, I am
 “ sorry to say, are industriously cultivated, and
 “ have taken but too deep a root with us.

“ To deny the possibility of spirits appearing
 “ after their bodies are laid in the earth, is flying
 “ in the face of all history, both sacred and pro-
 “ phane ; yet how is such an opinion now laughed
 “ out of doors !—Any one who attempts to vin-
 “ dicate it, is looked upon by all his acquaintance
 “ as a weak and superstitious bigot :—it is in vain
 “ to quote either the Old or New Testament, ways
 “ are found out to evade the authority of the sacred
 “ text, and some there are presumptuous enough
 “ to avow their disbelief of every thing contain-
 “ ed in those inspired writings.

“ I AM very ready to acknowledge there are
 “ many ridiculous reports of apparitions ; but what
 “ of that ? must we discredit all history, because
 “ some romances have borne that title ? must we
 “ throw aside all accounts of voyages and travels,
 “ because of those presented to us by Sir John
 “ Mandeville !—That were to banish the most
 “ useful parts of learning out of the world ; and I
 “ may with the same justice infer, that to deny
 “ there ever were, or is any appearance of de-
 “ ceased persons, merely because some idle stories
 “ without foundation have been raised concerning
 “ them, is going a great way towards renouncing
 “ a belief of the immortality of the soul : the
 “ greatest and severest blow that can be given to all
 “ virtue and religion in general.

“ I AM apt to believe, madam, from your man-
 “ ner of writing, that you are not of the number
 “ of those modern infidels ; nor are so tenacious

“ of the strength of your own penetration, as to
 “ reject as fabulous whatever is not to be account-
 “ ed for by human understanding.

“ IN this confidence I will venture to give you
 “ a little narrative of a supernatural appearance, the
 “ truth of which I am perfectly convinced of, as
 “ well as are several other persons of undoubted
 “ credit now living.

“ You have, without all question, heard of the
 “ celebrated duchess of Mazarine, mistress to
 “ King Charles II. the lady of whom Mr. Waller,
 “ in his description of the fair favourite of that
 “ monarch, thus speaks :

“ When thro’ the world fair Mazarine had run,
 “ Bright as her fellow-traveller the sun,
 “ Hither at last the Roman eagle flies,

“ NOR is it likely you should have been unac-
 “ quainted with the character, if not the person of
 “ madame de Beauclair, who was no less admired
 “ and loved by his royal brother and successor,
 “ James II. but it is possible you may never have
 “ been told that there was a friendship between
 “ these two ladies, such as is rarely to be found
 “ between persons of the same sex, especially of
 “ those bred up in courts : the parity of their cir-
 “ cumstances certainly contributed a good deal
 “ toward it ; they had both lost their royal lovers,
 “ the one by death, the other by abdication ; —
 “ both were women of excellent understanding ;
 “ — both had enjoyed all that the world could give,
 “ and when I had the honour of being acquainted
 “ with them, were arrived at an age to despise all
 “ the pompous vanities of it.

“ AFTER

“ AFTER the burning of Whitehall, they were
 “ allotted very handsome apartments in the stable-
 “ yard, St. James’s, but the face of public affairs
 “ being then wholly changed, and a new set of
 “ courtiers, as well as rules of behaviour, came
 “ into vogue, they conversed almost only with each
 “ other.

“ ABOUT this time it was, that reason first began
 “ to oppose itself to faith, or at least to be set up
 “ against it, by some who had an ambition to be
 “ thought more penetrating than their neighbours :
 “ — the doctrine soon spread, and was too much
 “ talked of, not to be frequently a subject of conver-
 “ sation for these two ladies ; and though I cannot
 “ say that either of them were thoroughly con-
 “ vinced by it, yet the specious arguments made
 “ use of by persons of high reputation for their
 “ learning, had such an effect on both, as to raise
 “ great doubts in them concerning the immateria-
 “ lity of the soul, and the certainty of its existence
 “ after death. In one of the serious consultations
 “ they had together on this head, it was agreed
 “ between them, that on which ever of them the
 “ lot should fall to be first called from this world,
 “ she should return, if there was a possibility of
 “ doing so, and give the other an account in
 “ what manner she was disposed of. This pro-
 “ mise it seems was often repeated ; and the
 “ duchess happening to fall sick, and her life de-
 “ spaired of by all about her, madame de Beauclair
 “ reminded her of what she expected from her ;
 “ to which her grace replied, she might depend
 “ upon her performance. These words passed
 “ between them not an hour before the dissolution
 “ of that great lady, and were spoke before seve-
 “ ral persons who were in the room, but at that

“time they were far from comprehending the
“meaning of what they heard.

“SOME years after the duchess’s decease, hap-
“pening, in a visit I made to madame de Beauclair,
“to fall on the topic of futurity, she expressed her
“disbelief of it with a great deal of warmth;
“which a little surprizing me, as being of a quite
“contrary way of thinking myself, and had always,
“by the religion she professed, supposed her highly
“so, I took the liberty of offering some arguments
“which I imagined would have been convincing,
“to prove the reasonableness of depending on a
“life to come; to which she answered, that not
“all that the whole world could say, should ever
“perswade her to that opinion; and then related
“to me the compact made between her and her
“dear departed friend the duchess of Mazarine.

“IT was in vain I urged the strong probability
“there was, that souls in another world might not
“be permitted to perform the engagements they
“had entered into in this, especially when they
“were of a nature repugnant to the Divine Will,
“—which, said I, has manifestly placed a flaming
“sword between human knowledge and the pro-
“spect of that glorious Eden, we hope, by faith, to
“be the inheritors of hereafter:---therefore, added
“I, her grace of Mazarine may be in possession of
“all those immense felicities which are promised
“to the virtuous, and even now interceding that
“the dear partner of her heart may share the same,
“yet be denied the pleasure of imparting to you
“what she is, or that she exists at all.

“NOTHING I could say made the least impres-
“sion; and I found, to my very great concern,
“that she was become as much an advocate for
“the

“ the new doctrine of non-existence after death,
 “ as any of those who at first proposed it; on
 “ which, from that time forward, I avoided all
 “ discourse with her on that head.

“ It was not however many months after we had
 “ this conversation, that I happened to be at the
 “ house of a person of condition, whom, since the
 “ death of the duchess of Mazarine, madame de
 “ Beauclair had the greatest intimacy with of any
 “ of her acquaintance: — we were just sat down
 “ to cards, about nine o’clock in the evening, as
 “ near as I can remember, when a servant came
 “ hastily into the room, and acquainted the lady I
 “ was with, that madame de Beauclair had sent to
 “ intreat she would come that moment to her,
 “ adding, that if she ever desired to see her more
 “ in this world, she must not delay her visit.

“ So odd a message might very well surprize
 “ the person to whom it was delivered; and not
 “ knowing what to think of it she asked who
 “ brought it, and being told it was madame de
 “ Beauclair’s groom of the chambers, ordered he
 “ should come in, and demanded of him if his lady
 “ was well, or if she knew of any thing extraor-
 “ dinary that had happened to her, which should
 “ occasion this hasty summons. To which he
 “ answered, that he was intirely incapable of tel-
 “ ling her the meaning, only as to the lady’s
 “ health, he never saw nor heard her complain of
 “ any indisposition.

“ WELL then, said the lady a little out of hu-
 “ mour, I desire you will make my excuse, as I
 “ have already a great cold, and am fearful the
 “ night air may increase it, but to-morrow I will not
 “ fail to wait on her very early in the morning.

“ THE man being gone, we were beginning to
“ form several conjectures on this message of ma-
“ dame de Beauclair; but before we had time to
“ agree on what might be the most feasible occa-
“ sion, he returned again, and with him Mrs.
“ Ward, her woman, both seeming very much
“ confused, and out of breath.

“ O, madam, said she, my lady expresses an
“ infinite concern that you refuse this request,
“ which, she says, will be her last;—she says,
“ that she is convinced of not being in a condition
“ to receive your visit to-morrow; but as a token
“ of her friendship, bequeaths you this little cas-
“ ket, containing her watch, necklace, and some
“ other jewels, which she desires you will wear
“ in remembrance of her.

“ These words were accompanied with the
“ delivery of the legacy she mentioned, and that,
“ as well as Mrs. Ward’s words, threw us both
“ into a consternation we were not able to ex-
“ press;—the lady would fain have entered into
“ some discourse with Mrs. Ward, concerning the
“ affair, but she evaded it by saying, she had left
“ only an under maid with madame de Beauclair,
“ and must return immediately, on which the
“ lady cried all at once, “ I will go with you;
“ there must be something very uncommon cer-
“ tainly in this!” I offered to attend her, being,
“ as I well might, desirous of getting some light
“ into what at present appeared so mysterious.

“ IN fine, we went that instant, but as no men-
“ tion was made of me, nor madame de Beauclair
“ might not probably be informed I was with
“ the lady when her servant came, good-manners
“ and decency obliged me to wait in a lower apart-
“ ment unless she gave leave for my admittance.

“ SHE

“ SHE was, however, no sooner informed I
“ was there, than she desired I would come up :
“ —I did so, and found her sitting in an easy chair
“ near her bed-side, and in my eyes, as well as
“ those present, seemed in as perfect health as
“ ever she had been.

“ ON our enquiring if she felt any inward dis-
“ order within herself, which should give room
“ for the melancholy apprehensions her message
“ testified, she replied in the negative ; yet, said
“ she with a little sigh, you will soon, very soon,
“ behold me pass from this world into that eternity
“ which I once doubted, but am now assured of.
“ As she spoke these last words she looked full in
“ my face, as it were to remind me of the con-
“ versation we had frequently held together on
“ that subject.

“ I TOLD her I was heartily glad to find so
“ great a change in her ladyship’s sentiments, but
“ that I hoped she had no reason to imagine the
“ conviction would be fatal ; which she only an-
“ swered with a gloomy smile, and a clergyman
“ of her own persuasion, whom she had sent
“ for, that moment coming in, we all quitted the
“ room to leave him at liberty to exercise his
“ function.

“ IT exceeded not half an hour before we were
“ called in again, and she appeared, after having
“ disburthened her conscience, to be more cheer-
“ ful than before ; her eyes, which were as pier-
“ cing as possible, sparkling with an uncommon vi-
“ vacity, and she told us, she should die with the
“ more satisfaction, as she enjoyed in her last mo-
“ ments the presence of two persons the most agree-
“ able to her in this world, and in the next world

“ be sure of enjoying the society of one, who in
“ life had been the dearest to her.

“ WE were both beginning to dissuade her from
“ giving way to thoughts which there seemed not
“ the least probability of being verified ; when she
“ put a stop to what we were about to urge, by
“ saying, Talk no more of that, — my time is
“ short, and I would not have the small space al-
“ lowed me to be with you wasted in vain delusion.
“ Know, continued she, I have seen my dear du-
“ chess of Mazarine ; — I perceived not how she
“ entered ; but turning my eyes towards yonder
“ corner of the room, I saw her stand in the same
“ form and habit she was accustomed to appear
“ when living ; — fain would I have spoke, but
“ had not the power of utterance ; — she took a
“ little circuit round the chamber, seeming rather
“ to swim than walk ; --- then stopped by the side
“ of that Indian chest, and looking on me with
“ her usual sweetness, Beauclair, said she, between
“ the hours of twelve and one this evening you
“ will be with me. --- The surprize I was in
“ at first, being a little abated, I began to ask
“ some questions concerning that future world I
“ was so soon to visit ; but on opening my lips
“ for that purpose, she vanished from my sight I
“ know not how.

“ THE clock was now very nigh striking
“ twelve, and, as she discovered not the least
“ symptoms of any ailment, we again aimed to
“ remove all apprehensions of a dissolution ; but
“ we had scarce begun to speak, when on a sudden
“ her countenance changed, and she cried out,
“ O, I am sick at heart ! --- Mrs. Ward, who all
“ this while had stood leaning on her chair, ap-
“ plied some drops, but to no effect ; she grew still
“ worse,

“ worse, and in about half an hour expired, it being
“ exactly the time the apparition had foretold.

“ I HAVE been so particular, in relating all the
“ circumstances of this affair, as well to prove I
“ could not be deceived in it, as to shew that
“ madame de Bauclair was never vapourish nor
“ superstitious, as many believe all are who pre-
“ tend to see any thing supernatural :—I am, in-
“ deed, very ready to allow, that the force of ima-
“ gination may impose upon the senses, and that it
“ frequently has done so, and that the stories told us
“ in our infancy leave behind them ideas, which,
“ in our riper years, are apt to make us fanciful :
“ but in the case I have mentioned, there could be
“ nothing of all this ; the lady you may perceive
“ was so far from any apprehensions or prepossession-
“ s of that nature, that, on the contrary, she
“ looked upon them as ridiculous and absurd, and
“ could have been convinced by nothing but the
“ testimony of her own eyes and ears.

“ IT must be confessed, such extraordinary means
“ of warning us of our fate but rarely happen, nor
“ can it be supposed departed spirits have the power
“ of visiting us at pleasure ! for which reason I
“ look upon all such agreements, as were made be-
“ tween these ladies, as highly presumptuous, and
“ when permitted to be fulfilled, we are not to
“ imagine it done to gratify the vain curiosity of
“ those who doubt a future state, but to strengthen
“ the faith of those who believe in it.

“ I THINK, therefore, whoever is well assured
“ of the truth of such an accident, ought to com-
“ municate it to the public, especially in these
“ times, when all the belief of another world, on
“ which of consequence our good behaviour in
“ this

“ this depends, stands in need of every help for
 “ maintaining any ground among us. In this
 “ view alone I have troubled you with so long an
 “ epistle; leaving you at full liberty either to
 “ insert the whole of what I have wrote, or to
 “ relate the story after your own more agreeable
 “ manner.

I am, MADAM,

Your constant reader,

Lincoln's Inn Square, And very great admirer,

Jan. 31.

A. B.”

OUR whole little society were very much touched on the reading of this account, especially Mira, whose mother having been intimately acquainted with madame de Beauclair, she had heard speak of that lady as of a woman of very great capacity, and wholly free from the prejudices of education by which narrow minds are liable to be imposed upon.

FOR my part, while I have the authority of holy writ, the judgment of the fathers, and the opinion of the best and wisest of all nations and religions on my side, I shall not be ashamed to avow my belief, that apparitions of departed souls are not merely traditional, nor ashamed of any imputation our modern philosophers may throw upon me for it.

IT is certain, there have been so many trifling, and indeed ridiculous reports, concerning spirits and haunted houses, that several well-meaning persons, not able to credit all they hear, give ear to nothing of that nature; so that did the whole proof of the immortality of the soul rest in this article, the number of those who place their *sum-*

num bonum in this world would be greatly increased; but for the comfort of us who have more exalted ideas of the infinite wisdom, justice, and mercy of our Creator, there are a thousand other no less convincing testimonies, which, whoever wants in his own breast, may find fully expatiated upon in a multiplicity of learned treatises.

THEY say, what we wish we most readily believe: and if so, nothing, methinks, can be more strange than that man, ambitious and inquisitive by nature, should, with so much ease, give up his hopes of eternity; and make all he has to value himself upon, as well as all the researches of the ever-enquiring mind, depend on a little breath, which the fall of a tile from a house, or the most minute accident may deprive him of in a moment, and which, without any assault from without, he is sure one day will be taken from him.

SURE, if that spark of the Divine Essence, with which all of human race are more or less illuminated, could suffer annihilation, those who deny themselves possessed of it, and expect to perish as the brutes, deserve to do so.

THE folly or madness of such notions would, however, like other kind of idiotisms, find pity from their fellow-creatures, were not those possessed of them wicked enough to endeavour to render the infection universal:—every one who thinks this way, is indefatigable in his labours to bring others into the same opinion with himself:—a mark of envy and malice, little inferior to that disposition which Milton ascribes to the fallen angels; for what can be more calculated for the destruction of mankind, than to abolish that only principle which can preserve any order among them!

them!—for let us boast as much as we will of morality, honour, and good-nature, passion will sometimes overleap those bounds, even in the best of us, if not restrained by the consideration of futurity. How justly does Shakespear express this sentiment in his play of Hamlet! for if once we bring ourselves to answer in the negative this important question,

“To be, or not to be!”

it would be easy for the ungoverned will to bear down every thing before it, and tread all human institutions under foot:—all distinction between right and wrong would cease:—strength to overpower, and cunning to circumvent, would be the only virtues, and he who most excelled in these be the happy man; as Mr. Dryden says;

“The world is made for the bold impious man,
“Who stops at nothing, seizes all he can.”

WHAT, indeed, would be scrupled that afforded the prospect either of profit or pleasure! nay, would it be thought wisdom to hesitate in the pursuit!—Life, we all know, is but of a short duration, and naturally attended with cares and diseases; who would not then endeavour to sweeten it as much as possible, and partake all the enjoyments of the senses, while we have power to do it, since in the grave none are to be found, and we expect nothing beyond it!

THUS would every one seek only his own contentment, and the gratification of his passions, without any regard to what others suffered by them.

Oh,

OH, but you will say, there are laws to preserve regularity among us, and severe penalties to keep vice in bounds :—to which it may be answered, that if this doctrine of a non-entity after death should become universal, the corruption of it would, doubtless, be so too, and he who pronounced the sentence, and he whose business it was to execute it, would both equally be swayed ; so that the criminal would have little to fear :—where all are alike guilty, who will be hardy enough to throw the first stone !

IN a word, it is the thoughts of this tremendous, yet desirable futurity, that keeps us all in awe :—Mr. Locke has proved to a demonstration, that nothing is more inconsistent with itself than human nature :—no one is certain that he shall be of the same opinion to-morrow that he is to-day ; and those who depend for any grateful returns of love, friendship, good office, or the performance of any promise or vows, though made in the most solemn manner, or a person who apprehends no punishment hereafter, I am afraid will find themselves miserably deceived.

I AM convinced, that were there a window in the breast, through which might be discovered the secret recesses of every heart, we should find some black and corrupted seeds in all, which would verify the poet's words, that

“ All men would be wicked if they durst.”

BUT this is a principle the Latitudinarians absolutely deny ; and, if you will believe them, honour is of itself sufficient to hinder them from committing any action to the prejudice of society and the common

common good, though never so pleasing or interesting to themselves.

PEOPLE, say they, who are governed by the stories told them by the priests, and square their actions according to the written rules of religion, have mean and mercenary minds:—for their own parts, they are above the hopes of reward, or the fears of punishment, but will do all the good they can notwithstanding, because it is consistent with the laws of nature.

I COULD wish they would perform what they so loudly boast of and really do all the good they could even from this motive: but I fancy, if we examine ever so slightly into the behaviour of the greatest part of them, we shall find what they call doing of good, is only what promises something, which, at that time, they imagine a good to themselves.

BUT, methinks, there is somewhat strangely farcical in their talking after this manner:—Is it not in the expectation of recompence, of some kind or other, that all our undertakings are set on foot!—What are all our emulations, our struggles, our endeavours, but the aiming at some point, in the attainment of which we place our happiness!—Are not the hopes of fame, pleasure, or profit, the bribes which instigate us in every thing we do!—The best, as well as worst, are wholly governed by this view:—the noblest virtues and the foulest vices are alike excited by it, and though they take different paths to arrive at their desires, self-satisfaction is still the center to which our footsteps tend.

How

How preposterous, therefore, how absurd is it, that people should think no toils, no dangers, no submissions, too much, in order to purchase such a temporary and uncertain happiness, as the joys of this short life can give; yet cry it is beneath the greatness of their souls to do any thing in the hope of an everlasting reward in the realms of never-fading glory.

As to that thing called honour, by which so many pretend to be restrained from being guilty of any mean or base action, a person, the last conversant with the world, may be furnished with innumerable instances to prove it is no more than sound;—pompous indeed, but fleeting; empty, and variable as the air, when not accompanied with religion: the consideration how little it is to be relied upon, brings to my mind an event, which happened, some few years since, in a family I was perfectly acquainted with, and which at the same time made some noise in town, as the persons concerned were of condition and figure.

MARTIUS was a general in the army, and, like the patron of his arms, was no less amorous than valiant, and served both the powers of love and war with equal success. After a long course of triumphs in the field and *ruelle*, he was very near being foiled by a young lady, whose innocence was equal to her beauty, and who, on the first discovery made of his inclinations, gave him a rebuff, such as he had not been accustomed to be treated with.

IN vain he tempted her with all the arts which artful men practise on our too often unwary and believing sex:—in vain he followed her with presents, promises, sighs, tears, made use of every argument

argument that love could dictate, or that wit could form :—her virtue, like a rock, was impregnable to all assaults from without, and as little capable of being betrayed by any guilty tenderness within.

PERSECUTED, however, with his continual solicitations, in spite of all the methods she could take to put a stop to them in a town where, being obliged to be often at public places, - she was sure of always meeting him she took a resolution to go into the country to a maiden aunt, who, having but a small fortune, lived extremely retired ; and rather chose to banish herself from all the pleasures of one of the most agreeable cities in the world, than, by her presence give the least encouragement to a passion, which, as Martius was a married man, she could not even think on without horror.

BUT let virtue be ever so industrious for its preservation, vice will still be more for its destruction :—Martius found means, by bribing one of her father's servants, to discover the place to which she was retired, and borne on the wings of furious desire, immediately pursued her thither ; but yet not determined in his mind how he should proceed, concealed his name and quality, and lay privately at an inn near the house which Ismenia (for so I shall call her) had made choice of for her asylum.

WHILE he remained thus *perdue* he was not idle in the prosecution of that design which had carried him so great a distance from all his other affairs in life ;—he made a strict enquiry concerning the behaviour of Ismenia, and hearing she went but little abroad, except to church, and sometimes
to

to take a little walk in the fields, always accompanied by her aunt, who, they told him, was in narrow circumstances, and also extremely covetous; he perceived there would be difficulties in getting into her company, which could no way be surmounted without the assistance of that very person to whom she had flown for protection.

HE therefore prevailed upon the woman of the inn to engage the aunt of Ismenia to come to her house, under the pretence of having got a hurt in her leg, the old lady being, as many of those who live in the country are, a very great doctress.

WHILE she was there, the general came into the room, as if by accident, and easily founds means to ingratiate himself:—the landlady leaving them alone, as had been agreed between them, he let her know his name and quality, and then, having properly prepared her for the declaration, acquainted her with the passion he had for her lovely niece, expatiated on the length of time he had suffered by her cruelty, and closed his speech with the offer of a bank note of five hundred pounds for her charitable assistance in the affair, and the promise of as much more if he succeeded.

IT is not to be doubted but she made some scruples at first; but his rhetoric, together with that of the few words which the bit of paper contained, soon silenced all objections, and she became entirely the creature of his will, and concerted with him on the most proper measures to accomplish it.

LITTLE did poor Ismenia apprehend the cruel stratagem that was laid to ensnare her innocence, when the next day this wicked aunt told her,
that

that she had hired a chaise and pair, and would take her out in the afternoon, and shew her the country, “which as yet, said she, my dear niece, “you have seen nothing of.”

THE young lady thought herself highly obliged for this proof of her love and complaisance, and accordingly dressed herself as soon as dinner was over in order to go.

THE chaise being come, they went together into it, and the postilion had orders to take a pretty large circuit; during this time Ismenia was very agreeably entertained with the prospect of several fine seats, which were scattered up and down, as well as with the history of those who lived in them, related to her by her aunt, who was now in a most excellent humour.

Two or three hours were taken up in this amusement; after which the aunt said some refreshment would be necessary, and bad the driver stop at some place of entertainment where they might go in.

THE fellow, who was before instructed what he was to do, drove to the gate of a house which stood a little out of the road, where they alighted, and went into a room: — wine and cakes were called for; but how surprized and terrified was Ismenia, when she saw the man that brought them in was followed by Martius, who, accosting them with a gay air, told them, that happening to be in that part of the country, and calling at this house to bait, he had seen them come out of the chaise, and was rejoiced to meet such good company in a place he so little expected them!

THE spirits of Ismenia were in too great a hurry to permit her to make any answer to what he said:—but her aunt, who pretended to have been formerly well acquainted with the general, talked to him with a great deal of familiarity, and seemed extremely pleased with seeing him:—Ismenia, however, grew more and more uneasy, and would have given the world for a moment's opportunity to let her aunt know the designs he had upon her, not in the least doubting but the old lady would then hasten away as soon as decency would permit.

AFTER some time fortune favoured her wishes in this point, Martius went out of the room to give some orders in the house, and was no sooner out of hearing, than she disburthened all the fears her innocent breast was full of; on which the treacherous wretch affected some surprize, but told her, that she would have her be perfectly easy, since there could be nothing offered offensive to her modesty while she was present, and it would not look well to leave a man of his quality, and whom she had known so long, in an abrupt manner.

ISMENIA was a little satisfied with the reasons she gave her, and the more so as she perceived the general behaved to her with no other than a distant civility, which she imagined was entirely owing to the restraint he was under on her aunt's account; a handsome collation being served up, she partook of it with little less cheerfulness than she would have done had this so much dreaded lover not been there.

IT was now pretty late, yet she durst not presume to set limits to her aunt's discretion; and finding

finding she mentioned nothing of going, thought it would ill become her to remind her of it:—It is certain they were all extremely gay, and Martius taking an opportunity of drawing them to a window to admire the beauty of the moon, which was then at her full height, and seemed to dance on a little river which ran opposite to the house, the perfidious aunt slipped out of the room, unperceived by Ismenia, who at that moment was taken up with the softness of the prospect before her.

It was not, however, long before she missed her, and turned hastily about;—she looked round the room, and not seeing her, cried, in some sort of confusion, “Where is my aunt?” The general made only some slight answer, and was endeavouring to engage her in discourse; but her consternation increasing, she listened to nothing he said, but was going to ring the bell for the people of the house to come up, in order to enquire where her aunt was gone:—this he prevented her from doing, and plainly told her the lady on whom she depended was gone home, and had left her under his protection that night.

SCARCE could she give credit to so shocking a truth, till fatally convinced of it, by finding she did not return, and the change of the general’s behaviour:—he treated her, indeed, with no indecent freedoms, but let her know she was in his power, and that he had taken too much pains for the procurement of this opportunity to let it slip.

It is not in the power of words to express the terrors, the consternation, the agonies of heart which the poor beguiled Ismenia now endured:—
she

she wept, she implored, and sometimes had courage enough to menace this prosecutor of her innocence ; but he was inflexible to all she urged in the defence of her virtue, as she had been to the attacks he made upon it.

AT length, whether it were that she had drank more freely than she was accustomed, or whether her reason was so far lost by the hurry her spirits had sustained in this surprize, but all her resolution seemed to flag, and she consented to go to bed, on his swearing to her, upon his honour, he would offer nothing to the prejudice of her virtue.

How little he kept his word, the reader's thoughts, I dare say, will anticipate my relation ; but the motive that induced me to present them with this story was, to shew how little honour is to be depended upon when passion intervenes, and how much the general spoke the sense of all his sex, when Ismenia reproaching him with his breach of honour, he replied, laughing, " Oh, madam, " we throw honour aside when we come between " a pair of sheets."

IN fine, love, interest, ambition, or any other predominant passion, will render us forgetful of what is owing to honour or morality, were it not for something more than barely knowing what we ought to do ; and we should be apt to say with Abdallah in the play,

" If when a crown and mistress are in place,
 " Virtue intrudes with her lean holy face,
 " Virtue's then mine, and I not Virtue's foe :
 " Why does she come where she has nought to do ?

“Let her with anchorets, not with lovers lie,
“Statesmen and they keep better company.”

SINCE then the belief of a future state is so necessary a guard on our behaviour in the present, we ought, methinks, to look on all those who attempt to depreciate it, as the pests of society, and common enemies of mankind.

ON the other hand, all encouragement ought to be given to whatever may contribute to the strengthening our faith in this so material a point; that bad as superstition is represented, and really is, it can neither lead us into so many errors in this world, nor so much endanger our eternal happiness in the next, as infidelity.

THIS is an assertion which, I am very sensible, there are many people will deny; but then they must be of that sort who are either influenced by self-conceit, or do not well consider the nature of the question; since those who acknowledge a Deity must own, that to fear him in excess with the superstitious, is more pardonable than not to fear him at all, with those who think the soul is mortal as the body.

IT is certain that the belief of such supernatural apparitions, as Mr. A. B. gives an account of, is no way essential to our dependance on a life to come: we may be perfectly assured within ourselves of the latter, yet give no credit to the former; but this I will venture to affirm, that whoever is convinced of the former, has it not in his power to make any doubt of the latter.—We may exist to all eternity, yet not be permitted to revisit the earth after our departure from it; but
we

we cannot possibly return after death, if our spirits ceased intirely to exist.

FOR this very reason, therefore, if no other, we ought not to reject as fabulous, every thing that is told us concerning apparitions; and I am amazed that they should now fall into such discredit with the world, after having prevailed through so many ages without ever being called in question. Truth is not less truth because falshood sometimes usurps its sacred name:—if, as my correspondent observes, we are only to believe such things as never have been mingled with lyes, we must believe nothing:—there have been, and still are, false histories,—false religions,—false miracles,—and false gods: but that is not a sufficient reason for us to think all are so.

THE author of Reflections on Learning has indeed taken a great deal of pains to prove that nothing is to be depended upon; and it must be confessed, that no wit or eloquence are wanting in that little treatise to win upon the reader; but I am afraid they are the only merit of it, since we are all too apt to doubt, and stand in need of no arguments to flatter us into an opinion it is wisdom in us to do so; as Cowley emphatically complains:

“Ah, mighty God! I speak with shame and grief,

“Ah! that our greatest failings were belief!

I am far, however, from maintaining that we are to give ear, indiscriminately, to every story we hear:—in such things as relate to human affairs, our own reason, and the character of the reporter is to be consulted; but in such as are merely intellectual, and beyond reason to compre-

hend, we are to believe there may be a possibility of what has even never been reduced to fact.

HAD there never, in effect, been any such thing as a spirit assuming either the shape it wore in flesh, or that of any other, to render itself visible to mortal eyes, we should not, methinks, infer from thence that there are no spirits, or that the Supreme Being cannot, if he pleases, commission, or permit them to appear.

I KNOW very well, that in former times mankind has been very much imposed upon by evil-minded people, who, for various purposes, have forged long narratives of strange and wonderful apparitions : — some even in our days have been deceived this way, and the too great credulity of the few to improbabilities, made the many ashamed of giving their assent even to what was otherwise : — houses have been reported to be haunted, out of malice to those who owned them : — supernatural warnings from the other world have been pretended out of hypocrisy, by those who would be thought more holy, and consequently more favoured by Heaven than their neighbours : — the most absurd and wild stories have been told out of the mere vanity of exciting attention in the hearers ; and frightful ghosts and spectres have been said to appear, in order to raise compassion to those supposed to be persecuted by them.

BUT the number of those who, to serve some private end, have racked their invention to impose on others is small, when compared with those who are themselves imposed upon by the force of their own imagination : — there are people of so timid a nature, that they take every shadow, which the moon makes by her shine on distant objects, for a ghost :

ghost: —I know one, who in other things wants not courage, yet happening to pass, after sun-set, through a church-yard in the country, was so terrified with the sight of an old yew-tree that grew there, that he fell into a fit, which he might never have recovered from, had not some people who knew him chanced to come the same way, and seeing him lie there, applied proper means to bring him to himself: — the first use he made of speech was to tell them, he had seen the apparition of his elder brother, who had died about a year before; that he nodded his head at him, and spread his arms as though he wanted to embrace him.—On his pointing to the place where he fancied he saw the ghost, they presently guessed the truth; but though they endeavoured to make him sensible of it, and alledged how great a probability there was that his eyes might be deceived by the form in which the tree was cut, yet either the difference of the attitude he now was in, or the beams of the moon playing less direct upon it than before, it appeared not the same to him it had done, and he could not be prevailed upon for a great while to believe that he had not in reality seen a spirit.

It is certain that the reflection which the moon makes, or even a twilight, without the assistance of that planet on objects, at some times gives them an appearance very different to what they have in reality, and a person of the best sense and resolution may at first sight be a little startled; but in such a case, I think, one should call reason to one's aid, and consider how many accidents may possibly occasion such a deception of the visual ray, before one concludes the shade is a visitor from the other world.

BUT what is very surprizing, yet at the same time convincing, that the soul holds more acquaintance with intellectual beings than she informs the body, is, that there are persons who do not believe, and consequently do not fear spirits, who have, on some occasions, been alarmed, and before they were aware of it, caught, as it were, with a kind of terror at images of their own formation, which yet it would be impossible they could fall into, did not a supernatural intelligence within, even in spite of themselves, remonstrate that such things might be.

A GOOD pleasant instance of this nature happened between seven and eight years ago, when the royal vault in King Henry's chapel was opened for the interment of her late majesty.

EVERY one knows that on those occasions Westminster-abbey is a place of great resort, some flocking thither out of curiosity, others to indulge their more solemn meditations: by the former of these motives it was, that five or six gentlemen, who had dined together at a tavern, were drawn to visit that famous repository of the titled dead: as they looked down the steep descent, by which so many monarchs had been carried to their last resting place on earth, one cried, "It is hellish dark," — another stopped his nostrils, and exclaimed against the noisom vapour that ascended from it: — all had their different sayings; but as it is natural for such spectacles to excite some moral reflections, even in the most gay and giddy, they all returned with countenances more serious than those with which they had entered.

HAVING agreed, however, to pass the evening together, they all went back to the same place where

where they had dined, and the conversation turning on a future state, apparitions, and such-like topics, one among them, who was a perfect infidel in these matters, especially as to spirits becoming visible, took upon him to rally the others, who seemed rather inclinable to the contrary way of thinking.

As it is much easier to deny than it is to prove, especially where those who maintain the negative will not admit, as valid, any testimonies which can be brought in contradiction to their own opinion, he singly held out against all they had to alledge; at length, to end the contest, they proposed him a wager of twenty guineas, that as great a hero as he pretended, or really imagined himself, he had not courage enough to go alone, at midnight, into the vault they had been seeing that day: this he readily accepted, and was very merry on getting such a sum with so much ease.

THE money on both sides was deposited in the hands of the man of the house; and one of the vergers of the abbey sent for, whom they engaged, for a piece of gold, to attend the adventurous gentleman to the gate of the cathedral, then shut him in, and wait his return.

EVERY thing being thus settled, the clock no sooner struck twelve than they all set out together; those who had laid the wager being resolved not to be imposed upon by his tampering with the verger: — as they passed along, another scruple arose; which was, that though they saw him enter the church, how they should be convinced he went as far as the vault; but he instantly removed it, by pulling out a penknife he had in his pocket; — “This,” said he, “I will stick into the
M 4 “earth,

“ earth, and leave it there ; and if you do not find it
“ in the inside of the vault, I will own the wager
“ lost.” These words left them nothing to suspect,
and they agreed to wait at the door his coming out,
beginning now to believe he had no less resolution
than he had pretended.

It is possible the opinion they had was no more
than justice ; but whatever stock of courage he had
on his first entrance into that antique and reverend
pile, he no sooner found himself shut into it alone,
than, as he afterwards confessed, he found a kind
of shuddering all over him, which, he was sensi-
ble, proceeded from something more than the
coldness of the night.

EVERY step he took was echoed by the hol-
low ground, and though it was not altogether
dark, the verger having left a lamp burning just
before the door that led to the chapel, otherwise
it would have been impossible for him to have
found the place ; yet did the faint glimmering it
gave, rather add to than diminish the solemn hor-
rors of every thing around.

HE passed on, however, but protested, that
had not the shame of being laughed at prevented
him, he would have forfeited more than twice
the sum he had staked, to have been out again.
At length, sometimes groping his way, and some-
times directed by the distant lamp, he reached the
entrance of the vault ; — his inward tremor in-
creased, yet determined not to be overpowered by
it, he descended, and being come to the last stair,
stooped forward, and stuck his penknife, with his
whole force, into the earth ; but as he was rising,
in order to turn back and quit that dreadful place,
he felt something, as he thought, suddenly catch
hold

hold of him, and pluck him forward; the apprehensions he before was in, made an easy way for surprize and terror to seize all his faculties; he lost, in one instant, every thing that could support him, and fell into a swoon, with his head in the vault, and part of his body on the stairs.

'TILL after one, his friends waited with some degree of patience, though they thought he staid much longer in that habitation of the dead, than they could imagine a living man would chuse to do; but finding he came not then, began to fear some accident might have befallen him, as indeed there had, though they were far from suspecting of what kind;—but there being many windings and intricate turnings among the tombs, it seemed probable he might have mistook his way, and be unable to find it again through those recesses.

THEY debated among themselves what they should do in the affair; the verger they found, though accustomed to the place, did not care to go alone; therefore they resolved to accompany him, and accordingly, preceded by a torch which a footman belonging to one of the company had with him, went into the abbey, calling, as they went, as loud as they could, thinking, that wherever he might be wandered he could not but hear their voices.

No answer, however, being returned, they moved on till they came to the stairs of the vault, where looking down they soon perceived in what posture he lay, and the condition he was in:—they immediately ran down to him, rubbed his temples, unbuttoned his cloaths, and did every thing they could think on to bring him to himself, but all in vain; and they were obliged to

take him up, and carry him between two, till they got out of the abbey, when the air coming fresh upon his face he recovered of himself.

AFTER two or three deep groans, "Heaven, help me,—Lord, have mercy upon me," cried he; these words, and others of the like nature, often repeated, very much surprized them; but, imagining he was no yet perfectly come to his senses, they forbore saying any thing to him till they had got him into the tavern, where having placed him in a chair by the fire-side, they began to ask him how he did, and how he came to have been so much disordered; on which, he acquainted them with the apprehensions he was seized immediately after he had left them, and how having stuck his penknife into the floor of the vault, according to his agreement, he was about to return with all the haste he could, when something plucked him forward into the vault; but added, that he had neither seen nor heard any thing but what his reason might easily account for, and should have come back with the same sentiments he went, had not this unforeseen hand convinced him of the injustice of his belief.

WHILE he was making his narrative, one of the company saw the penknife sticking through the fore lappet of his coat, on which presently conjecturing the truth, and finding how deeply affected his friend was by his mistake, as indeed were all the rest, not doubting but his return had been impeded by a supernatural hand, he plucked out the penknife before them, and cried out, "Here is the mystery discovered;—in the attitude of stooping to stick this into the ground, it happened, as you see, to pass through the coat, and on your attempting to rise, the terror you were in

"magni-

“ magnified this little obstruction into any imaginary impossibility of withdrawing yourself, and
 “ had an effect on your senses before reason had
 “ any time to operate.”

THIS, which it is plain was the case, set every one, but the gentleman who had suffered so much by it, a laughing immoderately for a good while; but it was not easy to draw a single smile from him:—he ruminated on the affair, while the others were talking gaily on it, and well remembering the agitations he had been in, even while he passed through the cathedral, cried out, “ Well, there is
 “ certainly a something after death, or these strange
 “ impulses on the mind could never be:—What is
 “ there in a church more than in any other building?—What in darkness more than light, which
 “ in themselves should have the power to raise ideas
 “ such as I have now experienced? Yes, continued
 “ he, I am convinced that I have been too presumptuous; and whether spirits be, or be not permitted
 “ to appear, that they exist I ever shall believe.”

IN this opinion he has ever since continued, nor is it in the power of any of those who pretend to ridicule this change in him, to bring him back to his former sentiments.

How now shall this be accounted for?—Can human reason inform us from what source such transactions should proceed?—from treating with the utmost contempt every thing relating to the intellectual world, to become all at once one of the most sanguine believers in it, and to owe such a conversion to no conviction of the senses, no demonstration from without, must certainly arise only from some sudden exertion of the soul, which for a moment triumphing over all impediments,

compels us to see and avow the truth!—If this position should seem too abstruse to any of my readers, I think I cannot take any way to render it more intelligible, than by illustrating it with a familiar comparison, which every one may experience:—If a torch, or any other lighted taper is brought suddenly into a room, the beams that issue from it will be distinguished, let him shut his eyes never so closely:—even so do the emanations of the soul strike sometimes upon us, and dart through the thick obscurity of flesh.

THIS is that prescience, that divine inspiration which Platonides mentions; but though he confines himself to those sudden flushes, which but shew themselves and are no more, yet they sometimes visit us to greater purpose, and leave lasting impressions on the mind.

WHETHER it is in the power of our human reason, seconded by an ardent desire to assist the soul in these operations, I will not pretend to determine; but am sensible this is what our correspondent means by improving such intellectual warnings as we may sometimes receive.

IN my own judgment, it seems utterly impracticable, because the soul is of a nature so infinitely superior to the body, that it can never be subjected to its laws, or influenced by it, tho' in a thing which would redound wholly to the honour of itself. Mr. Dryden, in his excellent poem, called *Religio Laici*, most justly expresses this sentiment:

Dim as the borrow'd beams of moons and stars,
To lovely, wearied, wand'ring travellers,
Is reason to the soul: and as on high,
Those rolling fires distinguish but the sky,

Not

Not light us here : so reason's glimmering ray
 Was lent not to assure our doubtful way
 But guide us upwards to a better day.
 And as those mighty tapers disappear,
 When day's bright lord ascends the hemisphere,
 So pale grows reason at religion's sight,
 So dies, and so dissolves in supernat'ral light.

BESIDES, were the soul to communicate all it knows to the body, what else should we be but matter spiritualized ! a thing inconsistent in itself with all sublunary beings, and would neither be convenient, nor perhaps pleasing to us ;—even concerning those accidents which are to befall us here, of what service would it be to foreknow what we are predestined to endure.

OUR immortal, and justly celebrated English Pindar, has a thought so applicable to this subject, that I cannot forbear transcribing it, as nothing I am able to say can come so much up to it.

In whatsoever character
 The book of fate is writ,
 'Tis well we understand not it !
 We should go mad with too much learning there.
 Upon the brink of every ill we did foresee,
 Undecently and foolishly,
 We should stand shivering, and but slowly venture
 The fatal flood to enter :
 Since willing or unwilling, we must do it,
 They feel least cold and pain who plunge at once
 into it.

I CANNOT here avoid taking notice, tho' somewhat foreign to my purpose, if any thing can be called so, that tends to reform the follies of the age, of what ridiculous curiosity, so many, especially

cially among my own sex, are possessed of, for the fore-knowledge of events; and the yet more ridiculous faith they put in those who impudently pretend to be acquainted with the decrees of fate.

Not only the dealers in astrology, who may be supposed to have taken some little pains to attain the art of deceiving, but numbers of poor ignorant creatures in this town, who cannot read a letter in a book, pretend to read, in the dregs left in the bottom of a coffee-cup, whatever shall befall the person that consults them.

Others again, who affect to be more delicate and cleanly, have found a way to make fortune dance in a circle of powder-blue and water; and some there are, who, on cutting a pack of cards, and afterwards spreading them on a table, present you with love, marriage, law-suits, deaths, and what not?

It would be endless to recapitulate all the various inventions which of late years have passed for divination, and the encouragement that has been given them by persons of very high rank and figure in the world, as well as by the lower and more ignorant class.

ASTONISHING is it to think, that such mean illiterate wretches, who indeed are no better than common cheats and vagabonds should have admittance to the closets of the great, nay, be caressed and entertained by them, and go away with replenished pockets; when one perhaps of their own blood, who happens to be unfortunate, shall either not be allowed access, or presently dismissed with a
“ ’Tis not in my power to do any thing for you;
“ you should have taken more care in time, and
“ not

“not have brought yourself to this;”—and such-like cruel rebuffs.

WOULD a woman of condition but reflect how ridiculous a figure she makes, while condescending to sit by the side of one of these creatures, and listening to every thing she says as to an oracle, sure she would blush to death.

BUT this, throwing aside all just distinction, is, by much, the least part of the evil that attends having any thing to do with fortune-tellers:—they, for the most part, by telling you such things as are common to every body, and therefore cannot but be true, work you into such an opinion of their skill, that you depend on what is most incredible; and sometimes by their hints, seemingly significant nods, winks, and half sentences, draw from you your dearest secrets, which they never fail to make their own advantages of, tho’ to your utter ruin.

I ONCE knew a lady, who in other things wanted not a great share of understanding, and had also a sufficient number of years over her head, to have defended her, as one would have imagined, from the folly of giving into such fopperies, yet was so infatuated by one of these coffee-throwers, as to engage her husband, whom she had a great ascendant over, in an affair which ended in the destruction of himself and family.

THE matter was this: The gentleman happened to have a rising ground in one part of his estate, in the country, which some people imagined had a mine within it, and advised him to employ men in digging it up; but the experiment, on the most moderate calculation, seemed too expensive to him to venture on so uncertain a foundation, and the
thing

thing was laid aside for some time, and doubtless had continued so, but for a woman of the vocation I have mentioned.

THE lady was one day very close with this creature over a cup, when, among abundance of other things, she told her, "there was a hill of "prosperity for her ladyship:"—this phrase, it seems, is common among them, when they would make you believe you are about arriving at some good fortune, nor did the woman mean any more by it; but the lady having this mine in her head, presently imagined the hill, which was thought to contain it, was denoted by the coffee-grounds, and asked so many questions concerning it, that the other easily found out the secret, and accordingly pretended to see more plainly the mountain of good fortune in every cup that was thrown:—in short, having sifted out every thing relating to the business, she protested that she saw numbers of men busy about this hill, and at length went so far as to point out, with a pin, the very metal they brought out.

How ready we are to believe what we eagerly desire! The lady imagined she saw men loaded with treasure, and herself and husband sitting in splendor to receive it; and became as much assured within herself that all this would infallibly happen, as tho' it had already done so.

THE consequence of this was, that she suffered not her husband to enjoy one moment's peace, till he had employed men, to the number of three or four hundred, to dig up the hill, and lay it intirely level with the plain:—nothing being found they searched yet deeper, till the late rising ground was now a lowly and dreary vale. Any one may
judge

judge the time and money this must take up:—he mortgaged his estate part by part, till he had no more security to offer for the sums borrowed; and was at last obliged to sell, and, by degrees, became reduced, even to the lowest ebb of fortune, instead of being raised, as he had been flattered with a belief of, to the highest.

How many animosities have the idle stories told this way, fomented among families!—What jealousies between married people, — the most innocent actions are misconstrued, the best friends suspected, if once imagination presents the figure of a snake or a cat among the grounds of the coffee! How monstrous is this to reason, and even common sense! Too low, indeed, for any long animadversion, and it must pass among the number of those other foreign follies, which, of late years, have been transplanted into England.

BUT to return to that subject, which, as I have already said, both the above-cited letters, in my judgment, aim to prove; the immateriality of the soul, and its power of operating in a more potent and extensive manner, when freed from corporeal incumbrances, than it can possibly do when clogged and perplexed with the motions of blood and animal spirits.

THOSE flashes of prescience mentioned by Platonides, are, indeed, a convincing testimony, that the divine part in us may, for a moment, break thro' its obstructions; but those stronger presages which our dreams sometimes afford, leave no room to doubt that it can act with infinitely more vigour, when not restrained by the agitations of the body, or the busy trifling nothings of what the
learned.

learned doctor Burton in his excellent and elaborate treatise of melancholy, calls the animal soul.

THAT great philosopher, physician, and divine, makes it, I think, plainly appear, that the human system is actuated by two different souls; the one of the same nature with the brute creation, tends to the same purposes, is governed by the senses, exists in the blood, and when that ceases to circulate, dies with the body:—the other a spark of the Divine Essence, immaterial, incorruptible, and immortal: to this belongs invention, judgment, memory, thought, reflection, and contemplation: to this are owing those ideas, which have the power to render us in theory, wherever, or whatever we wish:—in a word, there is in this all that can fit us for everlasting happiness, the society of glorified spirits, and the presence of the Supreme Author of our existence.

ALL these great truths, reason informs us in our waking hours; but in our sleep, when this divine part within us is unfettered by the body, with what alacrity does it exert itself! and how attest its sovereignty over, and independance on matter!

“WE are, says the ingenious author of Religio Medici, somewhat more than ourselves in our sleep, and the slumber of the body seems to be but the waking of the soul. It is the ligation of sense, but the liberty of reason; and our waking conceptions do not match the fancies of our sleep.”

IT is certain we are then above mortality, and the soul has a free intercourse with supernatural beings,—enjoys an unlimited prospect, and takes
in

in all those wonders which frailer sense would shudder at, even if able to comprehend.

I AM pretty well aware how much raillery I may incur from some of my readers for advancing this position:—the ignorant part of mankind who cannot, or the indolent who will not, examine into the nature of dreams, regard them only as fumes rising to the brain from the constitution of the body, or the disjointed ideas of some past transactions, and laugh at all those who make a serious matter of them, as enthusiasts, or superstitious bigots.

BUT all this shall not deter the FEMALE SPECTATOR from asserting what she is convinced of by her own reason and experience, as well as by the testimonies of the most learned, wise, and unprejudiced persons of all ages, all religions, and all nations.

BUT nothing I ever heard read touched me so much, on the subject of dreams, as an Arabian manuscript, wrote, as the title-page informs us, by a Jewish rabbin, and was translated into French, by one Monsieur de Clairville:—I believe it is still in the hands of some of the Oxford family, for it was the father of the late earl who did me the honour to give me the perusal of it.

THE author does not pretend, that in sleep the soul is wholly free from the co-operation of the body, “For if it were, says he, we should no longer be in doubt of any thing; all the mysteries of the universe would be as familiar to us as the flowers in our garden:—we should not be men but angels, and enjoy the beatific vision before our time of probation was expired, and without having performed any one good work to intitle us to it.”

IN

IN fine, he lays down so many strong arguments to prove that the soul is actually with God while the body slumbers, that I believe the most learned of those, who would offer to confute them, would find it a difficult matter to succeed.

“IT may be objected, says he again, that some people in their sleep are terrified with imagined fires: others, that they are falling into waters; some that they fly through the air with the same lightness and agility as a bird; and some, that they are labouring through dirty roads, or near being buried in the ruins of a fallen edifice. All which it must be acknowledged, are occasioned by the constitution and different humours of the body; but even then, it must also be granted, that meer matter could not produce those images, and that it is the soul, which in this manner gives warning of the distempers which will predominate over us, and which perhaps we are at that time unsuspicious of, because these dreams often happen before the corporeal substance feels any symptoms of them.”

I HAVE often thought that Mr. Dryden had seen and took his hint from this treatise, by the description he gives of some kind of dreams in his poem of the cock and the fox.

When choler overflows, then dreams are bred,
Of flames, and of the family of red:
Red dragons, and red beasts in sleep we view,
For humours are distinguish'd by their hue;
From hence we dream of wars and warlike things,
And wasps and hornets with their double wings.
Choler adust congeals our blood with fear,
Then black bulls toss us, and then devils tear:

In sanguine airy dreams aloft we bound,
With rheums oppress'd, we sink in rivers drown'd.

BUT, if it were to our rabbin he was indebted for this definition, he should also have done him the justice, or the world at least, nor to have stopp'd here, but to have shewn how he demonstrates, that though these humours have an influence over the soul, (which, as he says, is not wholly disengaged from the body) yet still without that soul, operating in sleep, we could have no fore-knowledge of the dangers to which our system is most liable.

To this, it may, indeed, be answered, that dreams are, for the most part, so incoherent, that they seem rather the effect of a disturbed imagination, than any warnings from above. I am sensible how much weight this objection carries with it, and should yield to it in my own opinion, did not my philosophical rabbin here also set me right.

HE acknowledges, that the perplexity and confusion of these nocturnal images, frequently serve rather to distract the brain, if too intensely reflected upon, than any way inform us, either what we are, shall, or should be; but this, he says, is owing to the deficiency or weakness of those organs, in which the remembrance of what we have seen ought to remain upon, in order to return to us with any perspicuity when we are awake; so that what the soul beholds intire and distinct, appears to the senses disjointed, wild, and huddled; or, if any particular form dwells on the idea, it seems as in a mist, and on endeavouring to behold more clearly, vanishes intirely from the mind.

HE

HE inforces this argument by several others, but as in doing so he made use of many technical terms, I had not at that time the patience to go through with them as I ought, for attaining a perfect understanding, yet comprehended sufficient, as I then thought, to have talked very learnedly on the matter.

TIME and experience alone can convince us all in what we are wanting : I have now enough of both to make me sensible I am entering into a point, not only too abstruse for me to pretend to discuss, but also, perhaps, unintelligible to those whom these lucubrations are intended to reform. What I would chiefly persuade the belief of is, the excellency and dignity of the soul, that every one might have that just value for it, as not to suffer the senses to prevail on the body, for the commission of any act unworthy of its divine partner and companion : for whether the presages dreams afford are owing to any latent power the soul has in itself, or to its immediate communication with the Supreme Being, or with any subordinate intelligence, is not the point in view, or of any moment to restrain our irregularities ; since the being convinced we have souls, which must exist beyond the grave, and are under a necessity of being for ever happy or miserable, is sufficient to render us ambitious of doing those things which enable us to hope the one, and avoid, as far as in us lies, whatever may incur any danger of the other.

THE belief, therefore, of supernatural appearances, the regard we pay to dreams, or those flashes of prescience in our waking moments, are only so many steps which lead to faith in immortality, and as such should rather be cherished than discouraged.

As

As nothing is more plain, than that without this faith, religion cannot in reality subsist, it is strange, methinks, that a people, who have paid so dear for religion as we have done, should be so easily brought to doubt of, if not condemn the very foundation on which it was built.

CHURCHMEN may flatter themselves as much as they please; but without the hope of immortality, all religions, of what mode soever, would be no more than an exterior form, and even that too by degrees would become neglected; public worship would cease, and themselves and function be rendered wholly useless in the world.

How great a pity is it then, that this pillar of our faith is not more attended to, and that so much time, learning, and eloquence, is lavished in meer trifles, which might be employed in the support of this important article! — True devotion languishes while the mind is divided, and taken up with controversies and debates concerning ceremonies, which in themselves cannot be said to be essential to religion, and sometimes prove prejudicial to it, by occasioning weak minds to set too high a value on them, and mistake the shadow for the substance.

TRUE religion is eternal:—the noblest temple of the Deity is the heart of man; and if care be taken to adorn that with zeal, love, integrity, humility, and those other christian virtues so often recommended in scripture, the exterior forms, which indeed tend more to the rendering our devotion lovely, in the eyes of our fellow creatures, than in those of Heaven, would be of little prejudice, provided still they are not neglected out of
meer

meer opposition to the established church, and the necessary order of its government.

“Our Saviour came not with a gaudy show,
“Nor was his kingdom of the world below.”

I WOULD not here be understood by any one as an advocate for the slovenly kind of worship, practised by some of our modern sectaries: on the contrary, I think, the Deity cannot be adored with too much magnificence, nor approached with too much reverence; nor can it be said the church has any one superfluous ceremony; but then I would not have the pontificalibus come in any competition with the thing itself, for that would be the same as to value a fine woman for the sake of her cloaths or jewels.

To preserve in our hearts the essence of the one, however, and the due respect for the other, a firm and unshaken faith in immortality is absolutely necessary: — there is the great hinge, on which not only all religion, but all morality depends; and if that is once broken, both must fall to the ground of course.

MIGHT the FEMALE SPECTATOR presume to remonstrate to the reverend clergy of every persuasion, the growth of infidelity and prophaneness at this time, I am apt to believe they would throw aside all disputes among themselves, and unite their labours for the convincing mankind of the truth of this fundamental article.

BUT my zeal may perhaps have carried me too great a length already:—people will say, I ought to confine myself to the world I am in, and not travel to those of futurity, unless I were able to discover
discover

discover more of them. To the first part of this cavil I can only answer, that our well-doing here, is so closely connected with our well-doing hereafter, that I found it impossible to separate them, and that religion and real morality were, in effect, the same:—then, as to the other, those only who know how to describe a future state, ought to condemn my ignorance of it; but it is my happiness that all human learning and penetration are at a stand in this affair, and the idiot and philosopher are on a footing.

SAINT PAUL, the great apostle of the Gentiles, is the only person we read of, who, while living, was ever favoured with the prospect of eternal glory; yet, after being wrapt in the third Heaven, confesses himself unable to utter the wonders he heard and saw; and though possessed of the most profound learning of any man of his time, was even unable to determine whether he was in the body, or out of the body, when this peculiar grace was bestowed on him.

THE purport of this little essay is only to remind people of the indignity they put on human nature, when they compare it with that of brutes, and to prevail on them to cherish an assured belief of that immortality, which can alone render them worthy members of society while on earth, and give them a claim to the blessings of it when they go hence;—that only reflection which can afford the poor any solid comfort under their misfortunes while living, and inspire the more prosperous with a contented resignation when dying.

WEAK as my endeavours are, they may possibly be affecting to some one person; and if so, will much more than compensate for all the rail-

lery I may meet with from others, who would treat the most learned work on this topic with the same derision.

THE worst that can be said of this attempt is, that it is the overflowing of a heart sincere and ardent for the happiness of that species of the creation, of which I have the honour to be:—If every one thinks in the same way, whatever errors I have been guilty of will find an easy pardon; and judging of the act by the intention, join with me in grateful praise of that immense and gracious Power, who made us what we are.

THE two letters signed ADRASTA and PHILENIA are received, and shall not fail of being inserted in the next FEMALE SPECTATOR; but that from BRITANNICUS requires some deliberation. We know not how a piece of that nature may be relished at so critical a juncture as this is; and if we should find ourselves obliged to delay, or intirely omit the publication, flatter ourselves he will excuse it; as he may be assured it will not be the effect of choice, our desire being to oblige all our readers, and our correspondents in particular, as far as is consistent with prudence, or the main intention of these lucubrations.

B O O K XII.

THE immoderate love of Gaming, so prevalent of latter years, has been already touched upon in one of our former essays; but as the evil, instead of decreasing, becomes every day more spreading, the following letter, which sets forth the folly and madness of it in the most picturesque manner, may possibly make those who are guilty, ashamed of being so.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“MADAM,

“HAD I no other temptation for writing to you than barely making those acknowledgments which are due to you from all your sex, for your generous endeavours to render us truly amiable, I could not resist troubling you with such proofs of my particular gratitude as are in the power of a raw country girl.

“INSTRUCTIONS delivered in so cordial and polite a manner, I should think, cannot fail of having their effect; at least I have the pleasure of congratulating their success in a place, which though a hundred miles from London, has not been free from the contagion of those follies, which I find reign here, as yet, to an unlimited degree: I hope, however, a day will come, when the observations of those maxims the FEMALE SPECTATOR has so obligingly laid down, will be as much the mode, as the errors they are intended to explode, at present seem to be.

N 2

“I CAME,

“ I CAME, madam, to this great town about
“ three months ago, which, till then I had never
“ seen. One of the first visits I made on my arri-
“ val was to a lady, with whom, having received
“ her education in the same place with me, I had
“ been extremely intimate: as I knew she was
“ married to a person in a high station, and was
“ obliged by the rank she now held, to see a great
“ deal of company, I went in the morning, that I
“ might have the opportunity of talking to her
“ with more freedom than I could do before
“ strangers, and who, by the little I saw of Lon-
“ don, I found were ready enough to laugh at the
“ simplicity of a person who had always lived in
“ the country.

“ IT was between eleven and twelve when I
“ came to her door, where, after knocking a con-
“ siderable time, a footman, with his night-cap
“ on, and pale as just risen from the dead, came
“ yawning forth, and, on my asking for his lady,
“ O gad, madam, drawled he out, we had a rac-
“ quet here last night, and my lady cannot possi-
“ bly be stirring these three hours. I wondered
“ what had happened, but would not ask any
“ questions of the fellow, so only left my name,
“ and said I would wait on her at a more proper
“ time.

“ FROM thence I went among the shops, and
“ bought me some things I had occasion for; then
“ returned to my lodgings, eat my dinner, and
“ about three made a second visit to my friend,
“ having been all this time very impatient to know
“ what ill accident had befallen her, for such I
“ judged the fellow meant by a racquet having
“ been at her house.

“ I HAD

“ I HAD the good fortune now to be admitted,
“ and found her at her chocolate ; she had a dish
“ of it in one hand, and with the other seemed
“ very busy in sorting a large parcel of guineas,
“ which she divided into two heaps on a table that
“ stood before her :—she rose and received me
“ with a great deal of civility and kindness, told
“ me, she was sorry for my disappointment on my
“ first calling, but added, with a smile, that when
“ I had been a little while in town, I should learn
“ to lie longer in bed in a morning.

“ STILL she mentioned nothing of any distur-
“ bance that had happened, and appeared so per-
“ fectly easy and gay, that I knew not how to
“ make any enquiry concerning it, and had gone
“ from her in a total ignorance of the matter, if
“ she had not set me right by going on, I am not,
“ said she, however, always altogether so late as I
“ have been to-day ;—but you must know, I had
“ a racquet last night ;—no less than sixteen tables,
“ and it was towards five before we broke up :—
“ I won, it is true ; had charming luck ;—but see
“ how I have been cheated ;—all these, continued
“ she, pointing to the lesser heap of gold, are coun-
“ terfeit ;—not one good guinea among them.

“ I WAS not quite so dull of apprehension as not
“ to perceive by this, that a racquet was far from
“ signifying what I had at first understood it ; but
“ desirous of being better informed, I made no
“ scruple of confessing my ignorance, at which she
“ laughed heartily, but soon made me as learned in
“ the affair as I desired to be. She told me, that
“ when the number of company for play exceeded
“ ten tables, it was called a racquet ; if under, it
“ was only a rout ; and if no more than one or two,
“ it was only a drum :—she concluded with pity-

“ing those of her acquaintance, who, with all
“their industry, could never raise their drawing-
“room above the latter.

“THE erecting gaming into a kind of science,
“inventing technical terms for it, and glorying in
“attracting a number of its professors, appeared to
“me no less ridiculous, than the wonder I expressed
“to hear her talk in this manner, doubtless, did
“to her.

“I FOUND I might easily have been admitted
“to this school of politeness, as all assemblies
“where gaming is promoted are accounted; but
“I choose rather to be of the number of those
“whom they call unbred creatures, than purchase
“the name of a fine lady at the expence of my
“money, my time, and health, and what I hope
“will ever be with me of equal estimation with
“any of them, my reputation, among the sober
“and more justly thinking part of the world.

“THOUGH I absolutely refused to make one
“at those nocturnal meetings, I still continue to
“visit her at times more agreeable to myself; by
“which means I have the opportunity of hearing
“what passes the night before; the elevation
“which some express at a lucky run at cards, and
“the distractions of others at ill fortune;—the
“little shifts to which sometimes the greatest la-
“dies have recourse, in order to support their cre-
“dit at these gaming-tables, and the fatal emer-
“gencies they are not seldom reduced to, when
“obliged to discharge their debts of honour, for
“so they are all called that are this way con-
“tracted: but what amazes me more, is to find
“that there are lady sharpers, who stake false mo-
“ney, and have even the address to exchange it
“for

“ for sterling, unperceived by the many, but these,
 “ it seems, know each other pretty well, and
 “ chuse, if possible to get to a table, where there
 “ is no other of equal dexterity in the art :—some-
 “ times, however, it happens, that they play with
 “ one no less knowing than themselves, as had
 “ been the case with my friend the first time I saw
 “ her: but she told me she should be even with
 “ the person, and would take care the next assem-
 “ bly-night to pay her ladyship in her own coin ;
 “ for she would let one to play with her that she
 “ should have no suspicion of, and make her lay
 “ down the counterfeit guineas, which would be
 “ eagerly grasped at, as real, by the other.

“ WHAT a strange way is this of passing time,
 “ and suffering corruption to steal into the heart,
 “ by methods, which, if discovered, serve only as
 “ matters of merriment ! For I find, cheating at
 “ cards is almost as fashionable as cards themselves ;
 “ for my part, the more I hear of it the more I am
 “ amazed :—if any thing can demand the severest
 “ censure of the FEMALE SPECTATOR, this surely
 “ does, since none, of all the follies of the age,
 “ is so every way destructive.

“ EXERT yourself, therefore, dear madam, on
 “ this occasion, and make, if possible, the ladies
 “ blush at the remembrance they have ever en-
 “ couraged, under the name of diversion, a real
 “ vice, and what has ever been accounted scanda-
 “ lous, even in the other sex :—remonstrate to
 “ them the irreparable injury they do themselves
 “ and families :—how, by the extravagancies they
 “ are guilty of at play, they lay open all their de-
 “ fects of temper, and what, perhaps, may have
 “ greater weight with some, how an ill run of cards
 “ shall have the power to wrinkle their brows,

“ and distort all their features, so as to change
 “ beauty into deformity.

“ But it ill becomes me to give any advice to
 “ one who is so much better acquainted with all
 “ these things than I can be :—if any thing I have
 “ said may serve as a hint, worthy the improvement
 “ of your more judicious pen, I shall think my labour well bestowed, who am,

MADAM,

Your very great admirer,
 And most humble servant,

York-Buildings,

Feb. 9, 1744-5.

ADRASTA.”

P. S. “ I hear some ladies and gentlemen of the
 “ above-mentioned class are preparing to go into
 “ the country ; if so, a seasonable warning from
 “ the FEMALE SPECTATOR may be infinitely serviceable, if it arrives before them at those places,
 “ where, otherwise they may expect to be well
 “ paid for teaching the modish way of gaming.”

THERE is something so cordial, and truly good-natured in this concern of ADRASTA, as cannot be too much praised :—I dare answer, by the earnestness with which she writes, that wherever she comes, playing, as now practised by many of the polite world, will never want a zealous opposer ; and it would be unjust not to congratulate her on that good sense, which so well defends her from the prevalence of example.

If she is so little indebted to time for her experience, as her letter intimates, I am apt to believe she has read and adopted that maxim of the celebrated Monsieur l'abbé de Bellegarde,

“ Vivez

“Vivez toujours comme si vous etiez vieux, afin
“que vous repentiez jamais d’avoir été jeune.”

SUCH a precept was doubtless very necessary, and worthy the observation of the French ladies, whose natural propensity to gaiety seems to require some little restrictions: but we, who are less volatile, are under no necessity of laying any weight on the constitution: a small share of reflection will serve to inform us in what manner we ought to behave, and leave us no occasion to anticipate the austerity of age, in order to hinder us from giving into any dangerous amusements.

THOSE who consider the value of time, will certainly allow no more of it, even to the most innocent diversions, than what is barely necessary to unbend the mind from those occupations, which, if too intensely attended to, might be of prejudice to health; much less will they squander away so inestimable and so irretrievable a treasure in that, which, of all the ways invention ever yet found out for recreation, has the least to recommend it.

To view gaming in its most inoffensive light, and abstracted from all avaricious ends, what is there in it that is so enchanting?—Does it exhilarate the mind?—Does it raise any ideas worthy of a sensible person?—Does it invigorate the body, add to the elasticity of the nerves, or render the blood more pure and florid?—On the contrary, is not the mind in a continual perplexity, hurried incessantly between hopes and fears? Does it not feel the most terrible alarms at the turning up of an unlucky card? And is not the body, by continuing so many hours in one posture, coop’d up, as it were, at a table, and without any

significant motion, benumbed, and almost debilitated?

I BELIEVE there can be no one entertainment (except this pernicious one) be named, wherein either the mind or body does not find some relief: but in this, both equally suffer, and the health of the one, and the understanding of the other, are alike impaired.

THIS is an undoubted truth with all those who are extremely fond of play; and those who are not so, though they will never experience the ill effects of it in their own persons, will see and pity them in others.

BUT, after all, how can this method of mispending time, as now practised, bear the name of diversion?—Is it not more a business, a vocation, than any other, I need not say, a person of condition, can pursue, but even the meanest tradesman or artificer, since there are few, even of the most servile and laborious callings, which engross the night as well as day?—Nay, every day, since that which is by the law of the land particularly appropriated to the worship of the Deity, we now see devoted to gaming, insomuch, that what Cowley says of his mistress may be applied to it;

“Thou robb’st my days of business and delights;

“Of sleep thou robb’st my nights:.

“Ah, lovely thief! what wilt thou do!

“What rob me of Heaven too!

“And ev’n my prayers dost from me steal,

“That I with wild idolatry

“Begin to God, and end them still in thee.”

AN

AN intimate acquaintance of mine happened to be in a coffee-house, when a gentleman who sat near him asked another if he would make one at a party of play the next day? "No, answered he, very unpolitely, as some of the company thought, "I never touch cards on a Sunday." On which a loud laugh ensued, and he who had given the invitation retorted, "See the difference between us,—I never play on any other."

BUT whether things, if really innocent in themselves, may become otherwise, when they take up any part of the sabbath, is not the matter in question; and though much might be alledged on the part of decency, and established custom, I shall leave that point for others to discuss, and only say, that if he who never played on a Sunday did little less than play all the week beside, he was more to be condemned than he who never played but on Sunday, merely for doing so; but then his boasting of setting apart that day for pleasure, which is consecrated to other purposes, had in it an air of prophaneness, which it would be difficult to excuse.

I KNOW very well, however, that there are people precise enough to censure me for not inveighing, with all my might, against all kinds of diversions taken on a Sunday; and these may perhaps look on what I have said as a kind of encouragement to gaming on that sacred day: but the more judicious and unprejudiced part of the world will see into my meaning, and allow with me, that he who mispends one day in seven, is six times less criminal, than he who throws away six days out of seven.

BUT it is my opinion, it need not be a matter of debate which of these two persons demanded the severest censure, because it is scarce probable that those who make no scruple of gaming on the seventh day will abstain from it the other six, nor that those who devote themselves to it for six days, will stop on the seventh.

IT seems, indeed, strange, that any thing so constantly persisted in can continue to give delight; —all other pleasures lose their relish, and grow tiresome by frequent repetition; but the love of play is still unsatiated, and we see people sit down to it every night with an eagerness, which is amazing to those who do not take pains to search into the motive.

IN fine, it is not the shuffling, cutting, and dividing a parcel of painted bits of paper, which affords the satisfaction, but the prospect of sweeping the shining stakes laid on the table: avarice is the great incentive, and without the hopes of gain, gaming would be looked upon as the most insipid way of passing time.

How many estates, which have been impaired by the calamities of the times, or the luxury of their former owners, are now devolved on wretches, who, bred perhaps to drive a coach, or trowl a wheel-barrow, have the insolence to vie in equipage and grandeur with the nobility!

WHAT number of the undone of both sexes does every public place present us with, who, led by the vain hopes of mending a decayed fortune, have suffered themselves to be stript of all, and are indebted to charity for a miserable subsistence.

THE

THE wisdom of the legislature has indeed given a great check to public gaming, and the cognizance they have taken of it methinks should make ladies ashamed of encouraging any sort of play at their assemblies. — Shall the drawing-room of a woman of quality be a receptacle for sharpers, however dignified or distinguished? — Can she behold her innocent fair friend, such a one, perhaps, as *ADRASTA*, become the prey of some designing man, either in her person or fortune, and only laugh at the ruin she has promoted! — Can a woman of sense sacrifice her conversation to every fop, whose laced coat and impudence entitle him to admission! — Oh! would the persons of condition but reflect how much they demean themselves by mingling with the herd, who thrust themselves into parties for quadrille, whist, and other games, they would order their tables to be burnt, and henceforward shut their doors against all who have frequented them on this scandalous score!

A *PROFESSED* gamester is a bird of prey, and without distinction devours the vitals of all that come within the reach of his talons: — this is so known a truth, that it stands in need of no arguments to prove it: — it is yet fresh in the memory of every one, how the son of a noble lord was ensnared by two of his companions, whom he also took to be his friends, to set the reversion of the whole estate, to which he was heir, on a single stake: which being sure of winning, they had a lawyer ready in the house with an assignment, which they made him sign the next instant, and before he should have time to consider whether there was a possibility of warding off so terrible a blow or not; and though his worthy father, being informed of the frauds practised on his son, took such prudent measures, as obliged those harpies to
resign

resign their prize ; yet was the attempt, one would imagine, sufficient to have made all who heard of it beware with whom, and for what, they played.

BUT alas ! this has not been the last example of those dangers to which all who love gaming are exposed : — every day produces new ones, and I am afraid will continue to do so, while there are any who are permitted to make an avocation of an amusement, in itself but too pernicious to society.

BUT there is one thing which, methinks, calls loudly for redress and reformation in a civil government, as highly derogatory to nobility, and a very great nuisance to the middling rank of people: It is this : that there are, at this instant, several reduced persons of quality, who are obliged, for bread, to give sanction to the very worst and lowest degree of common cheats and vagabonds ; who, on allowing a weekly stipend out of their gains, have the privilege of practising what frauds they please, on the unwary, with impunity.

THIS very abuse of the power of tolerating gaming, one would imagine, should make ladies, who have the good fortune not to be under such necessities, not only forbear having any such thing at their assemblies, but also excite their compassion to relieve the distressed of those of their own rank, who are obliged to prostitute their titles for a screen to such vile purposes.

BUT to consider it simply as an amusement, it may be allowed a very dangerous one, if we give ourselves the trouble of reflecting on the innumerable quarrels it has occasioned between the best friends, and nearest relations. — How little the most moderate are able to preserve their temper;
and

and how a word, perhaps the most insignificant that can be, is sometimes misconstrued into an affront, and occasions fatal consequences. Even among our sex, animosities have been contracted at play that we have not easily wore off; and those revenges we are incapable of taking ourselves, have but too frequently been executed by third persons, and the feuds begun by the wives, extended to the husbands.

BUT if none of the considerations above recited are able to prevail with the ladies, (for whom I must confess myself the most concerned) I have a proposal to make to them, which, if complied with, may be of more utility than any remonstrances made by others, or even the most vexatious inconveniencies felt by themselves.

IT is this. — I would have placed at the bottom of every lustre that hangs over each table, a four-square looking-glass, to the end that it would be impossible for those who play, to avoid seeing themselves all the time. — I am apt to believe the sight of those countenances they sometimes cannot help putting on, would render the occasion hateful, and they would thenceforward abjure an entertainment so prejudicial to their persons.

I DO not doubt but the gentlemen will laugh very heartily at this project, but if those of them who have gaming wives, sisters, or daughters, would insist on the execution of it, they would soon see the good effects, or I am greatly mistaken, and will be ready to own I know but little of the disposition of my sex.

BUT enough of this for the present. As giving a wrong bent to the genius and humour, is the source

source not only of the vice of gaming, but all others, the letter from PHILENIA, which my last gave the promise of inserting, will remind those who have not so early as they ought to have done studied their own emolument, that it is never too late to retrieve that character which all women of true understanding value themselves upon; and be also a kind of reprimand to the men, for the little account they make of a female capacity, and the slender efforts made even by those whose business and interest it is to cultivate the talents they find in us.—I shall leave my readers to judge of the justice of those remarks contained in this epistle; and as I shall hear by my attending Sylphs, what is said upon it, answer hereafter the various opinions which I doubt not but will be given upon it.

TO the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“MADAM,

“A FORMER essay of yours, I think it was
 “Book the fourth, wherein you so agreeably def-
 “cant on the misuse of time, charmed me to a
 “very great degree, and also has given me courage
 “to add some crude notions of my own concern-
 “ing it.—You seem to think, that it is to this all
 “our misfortunes, all our irregularities are owing;
 “and to me it is plain, that if we were well in-
 “structed in our youth of the true value of time,
 “we could not possibly do amiss.

“BUT on whom shall the blame of this be laid,
 “if not on our governors? — Those who have
 “the care of us in our most early years, should
 “inform us, that of all our jewels, none are so
 “inestimable as time; — that a moment lost is
 “never to be retrieved; — and that if we husband
 “well the present, it will produce a crop hereaf-
 “ter,

“ter, that may not only serve us for our whole
“lives, but entail eternal blessings on our names,
“by rendering our virtues immortal in a late po-
“sterity.

“A LETTER subscribed CLEORA, which you
“have favoured the public with inserting in your
“tenth book, has very pathetically set forth the re-
“missness of the men in this point; and your re-
“marks upon it have been very convincing to me,
“and many other of your readers, that there are
“women capable of attaining a thorough know-
“ledge in the most abstruse sciences; yet, as I am
“also convinced, by an examination into myself,
“that every one is not so, or at least that we can-
“not all have the patience to go through the
“drudgery of school-learning, methinks it would
“not be unbecoming the politeness of our English
“wits, to take the same methods of instructing us
“as they do in France.

“I HAD the pleasure of being in that elegant
“country for three years, and but for the unhappy
“eruption between the two nations, had not so
“soon left it. — I was highly satisfied at my first
“coming among them, to see the respect paid in
“general to our sex, but infinitely more to find
“they well deserved it, by the most agreeable
“manner of conversation: besides that easy free-
“dom, which is the essence of good-breeding, I
“discovered, even among very young ladies, a skill
“in philosophy, geography, and other sciences,
“which surprized me, as not being able to com-
“prehend how, at an age, when we in England
“know little beyond our music-books and danc-
“ing, they should attain such a compass of learn-
“ing, as I imagined would require a long and
“continued application; but my wonder ceased,
“when

“ when I perceived, that to speak justly of things
 “ was rendered as easy to them as to speak at all,
 “ and by a way which I doubt not but you are as
 “ well acquainted with as myself; but, lest any of
 “ your readers should be ignorant of it, permit
 “ me to inform them, that all men of learning,
 “ wit, and genius, have not only a free access to
 “ the ladies, but are received by them with parti-
 “ cular marks of distinction. They have them
 “ with them at their toilets, in all their parties of
 “ pleasure; and never think a company compleat
 “ in which there are not mingled one or more
 “ who is celebrated for his capacity and fine sense.
 “ The time which we allow to milleners, mantua-
 “ makers, and tire-women, is with them taken up
 “ in the conversation of men of letters; for though
 “ the French ladies are certainly the genteelst crea-
 “ tures upon earth, they take the least pains to
 “ be so of any. They leave the whole care of
 “ their dress to their women, and never think of
 “ what they are to wear, till it is brought to them,
 “ and put on.

“ NOT that the discourses with which they are
 “ entertained by these great men, have any thing
 “ in them that savour of pedantry, or that can
 “ make a lady consider herself as with her tutor:—
 “ on the contrary, all they say is a continual round
 “ of gaiety and sprightly wit; yet is their very
 “ raillery on such subjects mingled with informa-
 “ tion and delight; and I protest to you, madam,
 “ I have been sometimes more edified by a single
 “ sentence laughed out, than by a formal, stiff,
 “ pedantic harangue of an hour long.

“ BUT this is the least advantage a French lady
 “ reaps from her regard for men of learning.—
 “ Has she an inclination to philosophy, theology,
 “ history,

“ history, astronomy, or, in short, any particular
“ study, she has only to make mention of it, and
“ is certain of receiving a letter the next day, in
“ which is contained the whole pith and marrow
“ of the science, and at one view takes in the sub-
“ stance of I know not how many volumes.

“ THE men are the industrious bees, which suck
“ the sweets of many authors works, and having
“ collected whatever they find worthy, present it
“ in the most concise and briefest mannner possible
“ to the lady who expects this tribute from them,
“ and honours it with her acceptance.

“ BY this means they are enabled to make a part
“ in conversation on all sorts of subjects : — and
“ those among them, who were least inclined to
“ think intensely, have yet so general a know-
“ ledge of every thing, as may make them pass
“ for very learned with those who do not enter
“ into deep arguments.

“ WHY, dear FEMALE SPECTATOR, is it not so
“ with us ? I am sure we have men whose capacities
“ are equal to any France produces. — Is it then
“ owing to their indolence and disregard for our
“ sex, or to our own remissness and neglect of
“ those who perhaps have not the advantage of
“ title and estate to render their abilities conspi-
“ cuous ! — I sincerely wish, for the honour of
“ my country-women, that this latter is not the
“ true motive. I am apt to believe, did a woman
“ of quality express her desire of being instructed in
“ this agreeable way, in any thing she is ignorant
“ of, no man of letters but would rejoice in the op-
“ portunity of obliging her, and at the same time
“ of testifying his own abilities.

“ IN

“ IN France, a little copy of verses, or a well-
“ turned epigram, is sufficient to recommend the
“ author to the first of the nobility, and frequent-
“ ly to the king himself. There such-a-one is
“ not only taken notice of, but always provided
“ for in a handsome manner; whereas I am
“ sorry to observe, that here nothing is more
“ contemptible than a needy wit. They are ex-
“ cluded from the conversation of the great world,
“ and seldom permitted even to see the faces of
“ those who cannot but allow the merit of their
“ works.

“ THE ladies, however, methinks, should have
“ more softness; and if they could bring themselves
“ off from these darling foibles, which at present
“ engross too much of their time and attention, I
“ dare answer they would find so much pleasure
“ in improving their geniuses, by the means I have
“ been describing, that they would look on a man
“ of wit, not only as an agreeable, but a necessary
“ appendix.

“ BUT, as you have in several of your instruc-
“ tive lucubrations taken notice, this must be de-
“ spaired of, till recollection shall once more take
“ place, and the present absurd and preposterous
“ invention for killing time (as they justly term it)
“ be expelled this island, and driven back to their
“ native climes, where talents for more elegant
“ and polite entertainments have been seldom
“ known.

“ IF you should think what I have said too se-
“ vere, I submit to your correction; but if not,
“ shall look on your testifying an approbation, by
“ giving

“ giving it a place in your next book, as the greatest honour that can be conferred on,

MADAM,

Your constant reader,

Whitehall, and humble servant,

Feb. 14, 1744-5.

PHILENIA.”

NOTHING certainly can be more just than what PHILENIA has advanced, and it were greatly to be wished her proposal could be brought into execution; but I am afraid it will be attended with more difficulty than she at present may be aware of. — She seems not to have sufficiently considered the different tempers of the two nations, and that what in France is looked upon as no more than, what indeed it is, innocent gallantry, might here be censured as an unbecoming familiarity. Our fathers, our brothers, our husbands are, perhaps, more tenacious of the honour of their family than they need to be; the phlegmatic disposition of the English can ill endure any galliardisms in the females belonging to them: they would be apt, some of them at least, to think the admiration we professed for learning, was only a veil to cover our admiration of the person who possessed it; and though it must be owned, that our sex at present indulge very great liberties, yet, as the number of men of wit is but small, an intimacy with one of those is looked upon as infinitely more dangerous than that with a thousand beaux.

IT is evident enough, that the men in general imagine they find their account in permitting us to trifle away our time in follies, which render us ridiculous abroad, and insignificant at home.—

A piece

A piece of cruelty indeed, which but ill agrees with their professions, but is what we must resolve to bear, till we can pluck up spirit to assert the dignity of our natures, and of ourselves, throw off those senseless avocations, that make the finest among us of no more account than a pretty plaything.

YET let it not be said we are the only thoughtless, gawdy flutterers of the human world :—there are men-butterflies, as well as women :—things that are above the trouble of reflection, and suffer themselves to be blown about by every wind of folly. Whatever has the name of novelty will carry them through thick and thin ;—led by that restless charm, no matter if the chair be overturned, the gilded chariot broke, and the coachman's neck into the bargain, still they press on a mingled motley crowd ; as witness the audiences at the little theatre in the Haymarket, to see the entertainment of the Dutch children, as they were called, though most of them were bred up to the tumbling art in Broad St. Giles's and Whitechapel, and hacked about at all the petty wells near London, while Shakespear and Otway warble their pathetic strains to empty boxes at Covent-Garden and Drury-Lane.

I MUST confess, that I was sorry to hear that there were at least an equal number of men as women at these raree-shews, because that whatever infatuation our posterity may be guilty of, it cannot be said, that it descended to them wholly by the mother's side.

THEY say, extremes are never of long continuance, and if so, we might flatter ourselves that the preposterous taste now reigning is arrived at
its

its zenith, and people by degrees would recover their senses. A piece left for us the other day at our publisher's, exposes, with so much wit and humour, the depravity of the present genius in matters of entertainment, that I think those most immersed in the lethargy of folly and stupidity, must be quickened by it into a sense of shame.

To the fair authors of the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“ LADIES,

“ THE following scene, which I beg leave to
 “ transmit to you, is part of a dramatic plan, in-
 “ tended to have been worked up into a farce, as
 “ a satire upon the puppet patrons and patronesses
 “ of this politely learned age; but finding the
 “ humour a good deal diverted, by a vehement
 “ pursuit in our fine ladies and gentlemen of an-
 “ other kind, I mean, in a profound application to
 “ the important solution of a conundrum, I have
 “ thought proper to drop the design, imagining,
 “ however, that this little opening will serve to
 “ give an idea of the laudable views of an under-
 “ taking our people of taste have been so lavish
 “ in encouraging.

I am, LADIES,

Your most humble servant,

March the 1st, 1744-5.
 Bedford Coffee-House, Covent-Garden. J. J.”

SCENE

SCENE, TOWNLEY's Lodgings.

Enter *Townley* and *Servant*.

Town. Who are below, say'st thou?

Serv. In the first place, sir, there's your honour's *whist* master; but, I think, you would not see him.

Town. Pox take the scientific trifier—I'll have no more of his lessons.

Serv. And in truth, sir, you are very much in the right: for by what I have observed, he has taught you the game so learnedly, that you play it worse than you did before you ever saw his face, and have continued on the losing hand, till, thanks to his instructions, you are some thousands less in bank, and if you went on much longer, you might soon have nothing more to lose.

Town. And who is there else?

Serv. Why, sir, there is that strange, squeaking, medley thing of the doubtful gender, Mr. *Mollman*, whom the ladies run so mad after,—though the duce take me if I can find out for what, with all my penetration. Would your honour please to see him?

Town. Aye, aye, send him up. [*Exit Serv.*]
I want to hear a little about his scheme,—it is the talk of every company one goes into.

Re-enter servant, introducing Mollman with a fan and several puppets.

Moll. (In an effeminate voice) Dear Mr. *Townley*, you see I cannot pass by the lodgings of a man of wit and pleasure. You must subscribe
to

to my sweet puppets here.—I have been just buying a huncamunca fan for Miss puppet Draper of Leadenhall-street, who wears one as big as herself—ha, ha, ha :—I suppose you know the ladies of the beau-monde have declared war against the citizens ?

Town. War, as how, Mr. *Mollman* ?

Moll. Why, my dear, there is not a face in the city of any note, but what is to be taken off to the life in my puppet-shew ; and let me alone to mimic their voices.

Town. So, I find, you are going to revive, as it were, the old comedy in a puppet-shew ?

Moll. Gad's curse, I don't know what you mean by old comedy,—but look you here, my pretty little precious ! here's a curiosity —— (shewing a large puppet) observe, my dear,—— this is alderman Brawn—as like as two P's,—— mind his treble chin—his pent-house eye-brows, and his promontory belly ;—and this is Mrs. puppet Atlas,—(shewing another) a director's wife. You would swear it was she herself.—— Lady Betty dressed the alderman, and lady Charlotte, the director's wife.—Well, they are sweet creatures.

Town. The ladies, I perceive, are in full employment for you.

Moll. Oh, aye,—they are so delighted.—Lud ! they have no other pastime ;—no other enjoyment. Gad's curse, my little rogue, I can do any thing with them.

Town. And they with you, I suppose, without any danger to their reputations ?

Moll. You may be as satirical as you will, but the little devils can't live without me, my dear. [Chucking him under the chin.]

Town. Hands off, if you please, till I know more of your undertaking — Pray, do the men work for you, too?

Moll. Oh! aye,—and help to contrive so purely!—Why, there's lord John, and lord Charles, and, gad's curse, fifty more of them, are resolved to support the scheme. They have all of them their reasons, my dear.

Town. No doubt:—the ladies, I suppose, encourage it, as a satire upon our sex, to shew that they think the men of this age little better than puppets; or, perhaps, they may have our stage entertainments in view, which they may not judge quite so rational as a puppet-shew; or, perhaps, both they and the men may be of opinion, that no actors can so well supply the want of Italian fingers as puppets.

Moll. Ah, gad's curse, you are witty. I'll tell them what you say. Come, your ten pieces, my dear.

Town. To be sure, sir,—I must make one in your noble list. There, Mr. *Mollman* (gives him the money.)

Moll. You're very good, my dear.—Adieu, my pretty little precious.—I have a thousand places to go to. [Exit Mollman.]

Town. Adieu, my egregious coxcomb, or rather knave; for when vice wears the mask of folly, it becomes most dangerous. I despise the puppy and his project; but there's no supporting life without doing as others of the great world do. Besides, my dear Flirtille is of the number of his admirers, and the policy of love demands my compliance.

Præterea nihil.

WHAT

WHAT a pity, what a misfortune to the world! — Scarce can all the good sense contained in this little sketch of the ingenious author's capacity make us forgive his bit of Latin at the end. "No more after this." Yes, I hope he will think better; and as every day affords fresh matter for a satiric genius, he will not fail of exerting that talent which nature has so bounteously endowed him with, for the reformation of mankind, and never drop his pen till he has accomplished the laudable end; — an end, which men and angels will approve, and even should he fail in the success, the very attempt will ensure to him the blessings of the deserving, the untainted few below, and the more permanent and valuable rewards above.

NEVER did any age like this require a Juvenal: — buried, as it were, in luxury and folly, gentle strokes would have no effect; the severest lash of satire should be employed, and dealt about impartially on all; for as all modes, whether good or evil, are originally formed by the great world, and gradually descend to the inferiors, there must the rectification begin, if we would hope to see any amendment.

BUT to return. This little scene is so very descriptive of that puppet-shew project, which at present engrosses the attention of some of our nobility, that I cannot but think, had the author pursued his first intention, and exhibited it on the stage, it would have had so good an effect as to make the undertakers convert the images they had been so long in dressing, into fuel for their chambers. But since we are to despair of this experiment, and may possibly, in a little time,

have tickets to invite us to the squeaking entertainment, Euphrosine proposes, by way of retort, to make a party among her city friends, and have another of the same nature presented at Guildhall. —She has already marked out the characters, the principal of which are these :

Lady Gaylove, a beauty of sixty-six, in a pink and silver sack, sitting at her toilet, daubing her hollow cheeks with carmine, in a great hurry to go to the drawing-room, and fretting that the man in Racquet-Court does not bring the last new set of teeth she bespoke.

Lord Lumpish, half a sleep in an easy chair, with the calves of his legs where nature had placed his ancles ; one of his arms hanging down like a pump-handle, and the other in his bosom, with Lady Frolick pouring a glass of viper wine down his throat.

Lady Buxom, with one petticoat and a bedgown, lolling on a couch, and Mr. Prettyman, her groom of the chambers, tying up her garters.

Lord Manley, in a chairman's coat over his cloaths, carrying Lady Reunciful, muffled up in his arms, and doctor Goodfee following, with a new-born child wrapped up in a purple velvet.

Lord Humdrum, with his spectacles on, learning the game of whist of Mr. Hoyle.

Sir Dubious Eitherway in petticoats, and a long riding hood, sculking into a hedge-tavern near Charing-Cross.

Lady

Lady Goggle, kissing her monkey, and calling him his grace, and her dear angel.

Sir Thomas Spindle in deep consultation with a Jew quack, how to repair the defects of age, and fast living.

The earl of Basemetal tearing some old newspapers, and the countess beating her coachman, for giving way to my Lady Haughty's gilt chariot.

John Waver, Esq; jumping between two stools.

Sir Necessary Matchlove, teaching his wife's woman to embroider; and Mr. Peacock threading the needles.

Lady Rattle in a red furtout, and hat and feather, driving her footman in a chaise and four to Pimlico.

A HUMOROUS scene between Lady Turnup and a noted Pawnbroker, about some jewels left in his hands, the last losing night at whist.

A VERY tragical, Hyberbolical scene between Lady Ample, and an old earl, supposed to be at the point of death.

ANOTHER ranting scene between the same Lady and her rival, Mrs. Triton, whom she unfortunately happened to meet on the stairs, as she was going down all in tears.

A SOLEMN scene of chusing a member by ballot, for the most venerable and honourable society of whist-players at White's chocolate house.

AND the whole to conclude with a grand Hot-tentot dance, led up by a high-hip'd, plump young man of quality, and one of the sisterhood of Drury-Lane, at a celebrated revel-house in Covent-Garden piazza.

ALL the persons and places to be represented to the life; but for the benefit of those who may never have seen the originals, a punch to come in between every scene, and explain the meaning of the audience.

THIS with other improvements, which will doubtless be made before the performance is exhibited, I am very apt to believe will turn the intended satire on the city, entirely on the contrary party, and make the mention of a puppet-show hereafter more shocking to the ear, than worm-wood to the palate.

EUPHROSINE, however, has too much good-nature to be the first aggressor, and keeps her designs in petto till the execution of the other, and then neither Mira, nor our noble widow, will deny she has sufficient authority to prosecute it.

THE ladies of St. James's quarter are certainly a little taken off their edge, by the publication of some conundrums, which I suppose are what Mr. J——J—— has a view to in this letter. They are indeed the fittest entertainment for the present age, that has appeared in print a good while; far exceeding Joe Miller's jokes,—Spiller's jests,—“Pills to purge melancholy,” or any other performance of either player or poet of Moorfields, and answers the purpose admirably well, at least if it were,

were, as I am informed, intended only as a test of the taste of our refined wits, and composed by three or four merry companions over a bottle, with a wager laid, that not above one out of twenty very fine ladies and gentlemen, but would please themselves more on the character of being able to solve even the most intelligible conundrum in the whole, than on that of the most learned, brave, virtuous, or discreet person of the age.

How strange a reverse has a few years brought about in the temper and genius of the English nation ! Could our forefathers pop up their heads, and see the behaviour of their degenerate race, they surely would repent they ever gave us being. Yet, if we may believe a noble poet,

“ Time sensibly all things impairs,
 “ Our fathers have been worse than theirs,
 “ And we than ours : next age will see
 “ A race more profligate than we,
 “ With all the pains we take, have skill enough
 “ to be.”

I HOPE, however, that his lordship was less a prophet than a poet, else what virtuous man would wish to leave an offspring behind him !

It is certain, indeed, that when people of reason have been ensnared by an inadvertency, or hurried by any violent passions, so as to commit the greatest irregularities, and even though they should persist in a long series of them, time would at last bring shame in his hand, and strike them with remorse. They would detest their past conduct, and give the strongest admonitions to warn their posterity from being guilty of the same.

BUT the misfortune is, that now-a-days people seem to have entered into a combination to thrust even common sense out of doors. Wicked enough it is true we are, but yet we are more foolish.—The crimes we act have no kind of meaning in them, and we run into vices, merely because they are vices, and not because we find either pleasure or profit in pursuing them.

A DEPRAVITY of taste, and a mean dejection of mind, are the snares from which proceed most of the evil things we see practised : — the first misguides our choice, and gives it a wrong propensity ; and the second renders us unable to assert the dignity of our reason, in rejecting, with the utmost disdain, whatever is repugnant to it.

So yielding, alas ! are we to what others do, that every one seems to have no judgment of his own : — in our dress, our diversions, our œconomy, in our families, and even in our religion, we are solely swayed by those above us ; and if half a score leading people that I could name, were it convenient, were to shew the example, I doubt not but we might be brought to jump over a stick as dogs do in the street.

BUT I am weary of a subject, no less disagreeable to my own humour, than it will be to those of my readers, who may happen to see too great a likeness of themselves in the mirror I have presented them with ; but to make the best amends I can, will now give the ladies a little story, the truth of which I can aver, that may convince them how much it is in the power of a fine woman to convert barbarism into elegance, and call the latent seeds of wit forth from the coarsest soil of rusticity.

A COUN-

A COUNTRY gentleman of my acquaintance had a son of so sullen, rough, and untractable a temper, that all the education he bestowed upon him, which was very liberal, seemed wholly lost upon him. The only thing he made the least improvement in, was Latin : — dancing, music, or any of the politer accomplishments, were his aversion. He flew all genteel conversation, and hardly spoke but when he was in company with those men who worked at mending hedges, filling up ditches, and such like occupations, whose labours he would frequently assist, and seemed mighty well pleased. In fine, he was the exact model of Dryden's Cymon, and cannot be so well described as in that poet's words :

A clownish mien, a voice with rustic sound,
 And stupid eyes that ever lov'd the ground.
 The ruling rod, the father's forming care,
 Were exercis'd in vain, on wit's despair ;
 The more inform'd, the less he understood,
 And deeper sunk by flound'ring in the mud,
 His corn and cattle were his only care,
 And his supreme delight, a country fair ;
 His quarter-staff, which he could ne'er forsake,
 Hung half before, and half behind his back ;
 He trudg'd along, unknowing what he sought,
 And whistled as he went for want of thought.

How great a trouble this must be to his friends and family, any one may judge ! — All means were tried to render him more like others of his rank and condition, but tried in vain. He still continued the same clod, and was even so obstinately doltish, that the more he found they took pains to reform him, the more he was bigotted to his rusticity. If the gentlemen of the country invited

him to a hunting match, he was sure to refuse them, but would run ten miles to see a bull baiting, or a cudgel-playing. To hear his sister play on the spinnet made his head-ach, but he would sit whole hours with pleasure to listen to a bag-pipe. In fine, never was a more compleat clown, and so continued till he arrived at the age of twenty; but then, when all hopes of his amendment were past, a change no less surprizing than pleasing to all his friends, appeared in him.

AN orphan beauty, to whom his father was guardian, came down to pass some part of the summer-season at their seat. The charms of her person were such as might attract as many admirers as beholders, yet were they infinitely short of the more valuable perfections of her mind.

SHE was affable, good-natured, chearful, had an uncommon love for learning, and had made a good deal of progress in such of the sciences, as were looked upon by those who had the care of her education, becoming in a person of our sex. To add to all this, she was entirely free from pride, affectation, and every modish soppery of the times, tho' bred in London, and then no more than seventeen; an age in which few can boast of being wholly free from them.

OUR modern Cymon heard much talk of this fine young lady's coming, before her arrival, and of the many perfections she was mistress of; but he regarded nothing that was said on that score, nor had the least curiosity to see any object, of whose praise all tongues were so full.

HE knew the day she was expected, but some country-gambol took him abroad, and he saw her not till the next morning; the hour however in which he did, was the last of his liberty. He insensibly lost all inclination for his former pleasures, and wished only to do that which might be approved by her.

As he found she loved reading, he began to love it too, and would pass several hours of the night in that employment, that he might be able to have something to entertain her with the next day.

HAPPENING to come into the parlour one day when his sister and she were dancing a minuet together to divert themselves, he fretted inwardly that he had so much neglected that accomplishment, and desired his father to give orders that the dancing-master, whom before he had bid get out of the house, might attend him again. Music now also grew in great esteem with him, and as he still remembered some touches on the bass-viol, he had once more recourse to his books, and soon improved himself enough to keep company with that instrument to his sister's spinnet, and the more delightful voice of the fair occasion of so wondrous a change.

THE fields and meadows now no longer afforded him any pleasure, unless when Celia (for so he afterwards called her) was walking in them; he no longer talked of arable and pasture, boasted of his leaping over five bar gates, or tumbling a pretty wench on a hay-stack; or that he had been the loudest at a wake or sheep-shearing. He was indeed the very reverse of all he had been; and perfectly sensible of the time he had lost, endeavoured

to retrieve it by a continual application. So great is the force of love, when

—— Not of a vicious kind,
It does to noblest acts enflame the mind ;
Awakes the sleepy vigour of the soul,
And blushing o'er, adds motion to the pool :
Industrious how to please, improves our parts
With polish'd manners, and adorns with arts.
Love first invented verse, and form'd the rhyme,
The motion measur'd, harmoniz'd the chime.

AND so indeed it proved with our country enamerato: I have already observed that the Latin tongue was the only thing they could beat into his dull brains ; he made however no great progress in it till after his acquaintance with this lady, but hearing her repeat with an admirable grace, some translations of the odes of Horace, and other antient poets both Greek and Latin, he was ashamed to think he had not a perfect understanding in those two languages, therefore endeavoured to perfect himself in the one, and begin to study the other with all his might.

WHAT will not a mind resolved, and unweary'd application be able to produce ! The passion he was inspired with for the amiable Celia, the consciousness how little he was worthy of her as he then was, and the ardent wishes he had to render himself more so, enabled him to work wonders ; and a few weeks accomplished that, which the same number of years had failed to do, and which perhaps had never been, had Celia never come into the country.

How

How great a transport this unexpected, this unhop'd-for alteration gave to his father's heart, none who has not been a parent can conceive; nor was he less satisfied to find it occasioned by so worthy an object; but though he, and indeed the whole family, perceived that love and love alone had wrought this miracle, none gave the least hint of it before him, thinking it most prudent to suffer him to pursue his own method in that point, and contented themselves with encouraging him in his studies, and furnishing him with every thing necessary for the prosecution of them.

HE translated several little pieces out of the classic authors, highly to the approbation of his father, and a gentleman who was now appointed for his tutor, and taken into the house for that purpose; among other things, the story of Jupiter and Europa, as he found it in Moscus, very much hit his fancy, and he took more than ordinary pains in putting it into the most elegant English he could; for now, as love had inspired him with an ambition for learning, so it prompted him to make known the motive of his wishes, which yet he had never dared to do even by the most distant hint. The method he took was this:

HE transcribed his translation very fair, ornamented it with many flourishes of the pen, and put all the capitals in gold and red; and when he had made it as fine as possible, inclosed it with a dedication in verse, the first essay of his youthful muse, which the reader may suppose was obliged to go through many alterations before brought to what it was when he took courage to present it to his adorable Celia.

HAVING

HAVING at last finished it, he shewed it to his tutor, making him a kind of a confidant, not directly of his passion, but as he intended it a tribute of gallantry to a young lady who was his father's guest; the gentleman laughed within himself at the caution and modesty of his pupil, but very well knowing his patron's mind, applauded the design, praised his poem, and encouraged him to present it.

BUT I will delay no longer the attention of the public, which, I dare say, have curiosity enough to be impatient for this production.

To the most amiable Celia, with the fable of Jupiter and Europa from Moscus.

MADAM,

The fable in the following lines, will prove
 How sharp, how poignant are the darts of love :
 Not only men subscribe to beauty's sway,
 But charms like your's ev'n gods themselves obey.
 Europa's fate the truth of this displays ;
 Europa was the Celia of those days :
 Europa's charm would make e'en Jove forego
 The joys of heav'n for greater joys below :
 In a disguise he woo'd, and gain'd the maid,
 And all the blessings he receiv'd repaid.
 Her virgin heart at first with tears was prest,
 Tears fill'd her eyes, sighs heav'd her snowy breast :
 She never had yet by experience prov'd,
 What 'twas at once to love and be belov'd :
 But soon as e'er the thrilling dart she feels,
 And warm ideas speechless joys reveals,
 Tears flow no more, no labouring sighs arise,
 Love fires her breast, and sparkles in her eyes :

Her

Her mantling blood a new-born vigour gains,
 Delights her heart, and revels through her veins.
 Pleasures too great to name, she now receives,
 Pleasures so great she hardly knows she lives.
 While Moscus wrote, for you I strive t' express,
 And put Europa on an English dress.
 To you I dedicate my days, my hours;
 Nay every minute of my life is yours!
 Whate'er I do to you shall still belong,
 'Tis you inspire, and you shall grace my song.
 Europa of herself must fly to you:
 What her charms did of old, your's now can do:
 Nay more, to your's a greater power is given;
 Her's drew Jove from, your's raise a man to Heav'n.

"ACCEPT, most excellent lady, of this humble offering, as it is the first trial of a muse,
 "which owes its being to you, and shall ever be
 "devoted to you, with all zeal and fidelity, by
 "your adoring

STREPHON."

THERE is, in my opinion, something of nature in this poem, more touching to the heart than the most masterly strokes of art. Celia disdained not to accept it with all the sweetness imaginable; but though she was not ignorant of the passion she had inspired him with, any more than others who saw the effect of it, yet she seemed not to have the least suspicion of it, and feigned to look not only on this dedication, but also on every other token of what he felt, as proceeding from no more than mere complaisance.

BUT the time in which she had always intended to return to London drawing near, poor Strephon began

began to be extremely melancholy, and the father apprehending some ill consequences from this separation, thought it best no longer to defer acquainting his charge, with the effects her beauty had produced; and prevail with her, if possible, to tarry a little longer with them. He told her, that if his son continued to improve, as he had begun since she had been their guest, he flattered himself she would not think him unworthy of the happiness to which he found he had aspired, and, that, for his own part, as he had always loved her as a daughter, he wished for nothing so much as to make her such.

CELIA was not at all surprized at this declaration; on the contrary, she had expected it for some time before, therefore was not unprepared with an answer. The person of Strephon had nothing in it disagreeable, and the thoughts that all the pains he took to regulate his behaviour, was intirely owing to his desire of pleasing her, had more weight than had she found him the most accomplished man on earth. Her generosity made her compassionate his love, and her prudence remonstrated to her, that it was not likely she should ever have an offer of more advantage, for, indeed, she had but a small fortune, and he was the heir of a very large estate; so that she had not the least repugnance to the match.

SHE replied to the old gentleman, that the obligations she had to him for the great care he had taken of her, had made her consider him in the same light as a father; that the young lady his daughter was extremely dear to her, and that Strephon, as being the son and brother of two persons, who were the first in her esteem and
love,

love, could not be altogether indifferent to her ; but added, that they were both too young yet to think of matriage, and that probably his mind might change on the sight of some object more agreeable than herself ; but if it happened that he continued in the same way of thinking, she knew not how to refuse any thing to a family to whom she owed so much.

THE father was rejoiced to find she had not an aversion to his son ; and as he himself thought they were both of them young enough, was not in haste for compleating the marriage, only begged she would not think of leaving them ; “ For, “ said he, as it is solely to your presence I owe a “ son worthy of being called so, there is too much “ reason to fear your absence will make him re- “ lapse into his former self.”

“ THOUGH I think there is not any danger of “ such a misfortune, answered she, smiling, yet, “ fir, it is sufficient to engage my stay, that you “ are pleased to command it.”

IN fine, she continued with them the whole winter, during which time Strephon made vast improvements ; and, being emboldened by his father, by degrees found words to express the passion he was possessed of in so pathetic a manner, that Celia confessed her sensibility of, and the ensuing spring the nuptials were solemnized to the extreme satisfaction of all the parties concerned.

I HEAR that he became a most accomplished person, and what may justly be called a fine gentleman, though not in the modern acceptation of the word ; and that no age ever produced a more
happy

happy pair than Strephon and Celia, which names they still retain among their intimates, in memor of their first love.

As nothing but the power of beauty could have roused this young gentleman from a stupidity which seemed natural to him, I cannot help laughing to think what a mixture of dolt and fop there had been in him, had his mistress been like some fine ladies that I know in the world. The clown had still remained in him, and when his outside had been transformed into a beau, there could not have been a more comical composition.

SUCH animals, however, are sometimes to be met with even in this great metropolis ; and it would be extremely to the glory of our sex, if they would oblige all their lovers to become rational creatures before they accepted their addresses. But, alas ! while puppet-shews and conundrums take up their attention, no such thing is to be expected. — While the women continue to be attached to trifles, the men will also continue to encourage them in the hope of pleasing ; and as Strephon endeavoured to render himself worthy of a woman of sense, by becoming master of such accomplishments as he found were necessary for that end, so will all who really love, affect to be what will be most engaging to the object of his affections.

I THEREFORE maintain, that every beautiful woman ought to answer for all the follies of her admirers, provided that she continues them in her train ; and that it may not be said I lay too great a stress on the influence of my own sex, I would also have every man of sense condemned for the imper-

impertinencies committed by the woman he makes his serious addressee to. — As the mutual desire of pleasing each other in both sexes is natural and laudable, each would doubtless be reformed when they found it the only way to answer that great end.

VICES are more easily left off than follies. — Conscience, though uncalled and unconsulted, will sometimes interpose, and stop us even in the very act of any thing that is truly criminal. But reason is not always so officious; our good sense is often lulled asleep by our vanity, and while we think we do no harm, we think we may do any thing.

FOLLIES, however, when too much indulged, frequently lead us into vices before we are aware, and are the more dangerous as we perceive not where we are going till too late to retrieve ourselves, and we have nothing but a sad repentance to befriend us.

THE love of gaming, being fond of every new trifle, and a continual habit of rambling from one public place to another, are of this sort; and I may say they are captains-general of that army of errors, which enable us to combat against virtue, and will in time overthrow it.

“ Ill habits gather by unseen degrees :

“ As brooks make rivers, rivers run to seas.”

I WOULD have every woman of common understanding ask herself the question, if it is not more honour to her to be seriously praised and admired by one man of sense, than to have the
unmeaning

unmeaning, idle, hyperbolical, compliments of twenty fluttering coxcombs ?

BUT as I have already, at various times, in the course of these speculations, taken notice, so I cannot forbear again repeating, that it is wholly owing to the want of a due reflection, that we see people so generally run contrary, as it were, to every thing that it is their true interest to pursue.

I do not find but that even now, on the reading or being told the history of any great and memorable person, the auditors are sensibly affected, and ready enough to give such-a-one the praises they deserve. — Why therefore are they not fired with an ambition of emulating them ? — Why does not every woman aim at being a Cornelia ? Why do not the men copy after a Scipio or a Brutus ? — Both sexes, and all degrees and ranks, may find models, not only among the ancients but moderns, by which they ought to square their actions, if they would but consider how infinitely it would become them to do so.

BUT thinking seriously is a fatigue which those of the polite world cannot support ; it must therefore become demonstrative proof, that to deserve is the only way to receive applause, that can change the present fashion of behaviour.

FOR example, would a few sparkling beauties, such as Amabella, Martilia, and some others, who unhappily permit themselves to be gallanted by a train of coxcombs, which every day follow them in the Mall, play with their fans in the boxes at the opera and playhouses, and boast of being admitted

mitted even at their toilets, resolve henceforward to have no society but with men of wit, honour, and reputation, how soon would merit become the mode, and all kinds of foppery be left off?

THEN, on the side of the men, Porphirio, Albinus, Portius, and all who are celebrated for their wit and fine taste, must renounce all conversation with the fair hoydens of the age, and say fine things to none but who are qualified to make them proper answers.

I REMEMBER to have heard, that in the reign of King Charles the second, a time in which they say British wit and elegance were at their height, that monarch being walking in the Mall one day, was infinitely charmed with the beauty of a young lady who happened to be there, and after having passed her two or three turns, at length went up to her, and accosted her with an air of gallantry and good-breeding peculiar to himself; to which she made very awkward replies; and when he told her, that beauty such as her's would add to the splendor of a court, "It may be, cried she, but I shall never go there. — "Why? demanded the king, Because I won't," resumed she.—This behaviour in a moment cured the amorous prince of all the passion she had inspired him with, and he turned from her with as much contempt, as he had approached her with admiration, saying, "Fair and foolish! What a pity it is, when a woman loses by her tongue, all the advantages her eyes have gained!

It is certain, indeed, from all accounts of this prince, that liable as he was to the force of beauty, and to be taken with every new face that had
any

any thing lovely in it, wit only was capable of making a lasting impression on him, either in men or women. — All his mistresses were famous for vivacity of genius, and though there might be then, as well as now, some heavy headed courtiers about him, yet those with whom he passed his private hours, were all men of most elevated capacities.

THE love of ingenious conversation descended from the throne to every thing beneath; and if that age might be called an age of too much gallantry, as doubtless it was, there was a certain delicacy in amours, which cannot be alledged in favour of the present.—This is said by persons, who are least inclined to palliate vice, and cannot be suspected of partiality to one period of time, any more than to another.

“I Do not know how it is,” said a friend of mine, who in his youth, I suppose, might be of the gay world, “but the men of these days are strangely
“happy: — in my time a fine woman was not to
“be gained without a long application, and a thousand testimonies of an unfeigned and constant
“regard; but now a game of romps, or a lucky run
“at cards, reduces the vanquished fair to accept of
“what conditions the conqueror is pleased to give.”

How wisely did the ancients assign two Cupids of such different natures, to preside over amorous affairs! — The one all tenderness and truth, inspiring no inordinate desires, but meek, humble, and aiming at the satisfaction of the object beloved; the other rampant, presuming, regarding only self-gratification, and trampling under foot all considerations that offer to oppose it.

CAN our sex then, whose characteristic is softness and gentleness, prefer the latter to the former, and forego even nature ! Surely no, if midnight riots drown not all reflection, or some fatal exigence render it of no force.

I REMEMBER to have seen in a library belonging to one of my relations, a little book, intitled, *The Card of Fancy* ; it was, I believe, one of the first essays of printing in England, and both the characters and language so obsolete, that it was scarce intelligible to the modern reader. Perhaps the very being so, heightened my curiosity ; and my extreme desire, seconded by the skill of the owner of the library, made me in a little time able to comprehend the contents ; which were a collection of several remarkable little histories, with proper remarks on each, which served as a kind of moral to direct the reader how to make his own improvement of the passages he found there.

THERE were several pompous accounts of the tilts and tournaments of former times made in honour of our sex, and what wonderful things love enabled his votaries to perform in the presence of their mistresses ; especially if they were honoured with a scarf, ribbon, or glove, wherewith to ornament their helmet ; but there was one which above all the rest took my humour, as I thought it more displayed the power of that little deity, which once made a great noise in the world, than any I had ever heard or read of. Some of those who think the *FEMALE SPECTATOR* worth their perusal, may possibly be as well pleased with it as I was, and in that hope I take the liberty of presenting it as a great curiosity.

A FORMER

A FORMER essay of mine has mentioned, on a different occasion, one Jeffery Rudel, a young nobleman of Provence, a fine country now appertaining to France, but formerly a feoff of the empire. The book, from which I took the narrative I am about to give, describes him as one of the handsomest and most polite persons of the age he lived in. King Richard the first of England, who, for his undaunted spirit, was surnamed Cœur de Lyon, having passed some part of his youth in Provence, became exceedingly intimate with him; and when he came to the crown, sent to intreat he would not forget their former friendship so far as not to make him a visit. Jeffery Rudel accepted the invitation, came over, and was the first that revived poetry in England, after it had lain dormant several hundred years. There are verses of his composing still extant in the hands of some of the ancient nobility and gentry of this kingdom; and Mr. Rhymer tells us, that there are many more in the library of the Grand Duke of Tuscany.

WHEN king Richard made his crusade in the Holy Land, this Jeffery went with him, and proved himself no less a hero in the time of battle, than he was a courtier in the time of peace. — He was a prisoner with that prince in Germany, when on his return from fighting the battles of Christ, he was seized by the treacherous Duke of Austria and detained three whole years for so exorbitant a ransom as scarce the whole wealth of England could discharge; an obligation to the house of Austria, which many ages had cause to remember! but time erases all things, and we are a forgiving people. — This however is not to the purpose of my history, the present descendant of that family will doubt

one ; and his trading to this or that part of the world ; and that, indeed, he had for a good while expected it would come to this.

So true are the poet's words :

“ When things go ill, each fool pretends t’ advise;
“ And, if more happy, thinks himself more wise.”

ALL this the poor merchant was obliged to bear, for the sake of the favour he was to do him ; which was, indeed, truly generous and friendly, though offered in a fashion a little galling to one who was himself a man of great spirit, and had been more accustomed to confer than to receive obligations. But he had scarce time to reflect on this adventure, before he was told Montano desired to speak to him.

THIS gentleman, who had heard the same news Surinthus had done, and instigated by the same motive, came to make an offer of his service, tho’ in a manner altogether the reverse. — He took not the least notice of his misfortune ; and behaving with his usual cheerfulness and complaisance, after some talk on ordinary affairs, “ I am glad,” said he, “ I was so fortunate to find you at home ; for I have a request to make to you, which your compliance with will ease me of a great deal of trouble.”

THE merchant having assured him, that he should rejoice in any opportunity of obliging him, “ I have just received fifteen hundred pounds,” resumed the other ; “ and to tell you the truth, I do not know how to dispose of it ; — I do not care to keep such a sum in my house, and I have no bank-er at present, nor any way of laying it out to my mind ; --- I should therefore be infinitely obliged

“to you, if you would take it and throw it into
“trade. ---I know persons of your great dealings
“in the world can at any time have opportunities
“of getting rid of money to advantage.”

Two such offers in one day, and from gentlemen who had no other obligations to him, than such as were reciprocal and common between persons of equal fortunes and conditions, might very well astonish him ; but the engaging manner in which the latter was made, did much more so. However, as he was not perfectly assured Montano was acquainted with his necessities, he could not think of abusing so generous a friendship, and therefore frankly disclosed to him all he knew before as well as himself.

WHILE he was making the detail of his losses, the other gave him frequent interruptions, telling him, that such accidents were no prodigies among men of business ;---that what one year took away, another might return ; ---and that he was so far from thinking a much greater sum than he had mentioned would be unsafe in his hands, that nothing could give him a more sensible mortification than his not accepting it. --- “I do assure you, Sir, I offer you no more than what I can very well spare ; and if fortune should be so unjust to your merits, as not to enable you to return it in one, two, three years, or longer, my affairs will suffer nothing by the delay, and I should take it unkindly, should you ever think of the affair with any sort of concern, till it entirely suits with your convenience to repay it.”

WITH words like these the merchant was prevailed on to accept the money ; and as soon as he
had

had received it, he went to his more surly friend, and after having returned those grateful acknowledgements, which it must be confessed he merited, told him, that an unlooked-for piece of good-fortune had happened, which gave him the means of satisfying his creditors, without that kind assistance he had been so generous to offer.

SURINTHUS seemed neither pleased nor displeased, but in his own rough fashion, though honest meaning, said, it was very well ;—that he should have been welcome to the money if he had wanted it ;—and that if ever he happened to have occasion again, he might know where to find a friend.

Now though any one in the same circumstances with this merchant, would think it a great blessing to meet with a friend like Surinthus, yet every body must allow that the weight of such an obligation sat much lighter, by the engaging manner in which Montano conferred it.

STRANGE it appears to me, that some persons, who go very great lengths to serve their friends, should not go a little farther, and adorn their bounties with good-humour, since it would cost them nothing, and is no less conducive to the happiness of the receiver, than the more expensive part of the obligation.

CERTAIN it is, they do not see this deficiency in themselves, or they would never lessen the merit of their favours, by a wrong manner of conducting them ; especially as it is an error in behaviour so easily avoided.

I WOULD, therefore, fain persuade every one who is about to give a proof of his good-nature in any friendly and benevolent office, to contrive it so, as that what he does may seem a favour to himself. --- This it was that made the offer of Montano so much more acceptable than that of Surinthus :--- this sets a double value on the smallest obligations, and makes the receiver easy under the greatest.

END OF THE SIXTH BOOK.



20060

INDEX.

I N D E X.

A

A UTHOR, her character,	Page 2
Arminia, her bad taste,	19
Alcales and Palmyrā, their story,	30
Aristobulus, how excusable, —	60
Antipathy in nature not to be worn off,	65
Altizeera, much to be pitied, —	82
Amaranthus, his passion for Aminta,	86
Applause how intoxicating, —	91
Avarice, the worst of passions,	108
Adulphus, ruined by a dream, —	122
Ambition has no bounds, —	131
Actions unhappy, the true cause,	154
Aversion to solitude, a fault,	160
Adonius, his character, —	181
Amadea, her causes for grief, —	182
Abuse of thinking, worse than not thinking at all, — —	187
Adventure of a traveller, —	191
Auctions greatly frequented, —	205
Alvario, unhappy in his children,	218
Accomplishments, which most valuable,	239
Amasina, how made unhappy, —	243
Armico, too hasty in his judgment,	251
Admiration, by what preserved, —	262
Alithea, an instance of her generosity,	297

I N D E X.

B

B L U E domine, cause of a sad mistake,	38
Brother, his distress, —	41
Bloometta, her unhappy condition,	57
Bellair and Miseria, an ill matched couple,	70
Beau Belfont and Miss Tittup, the best wish can be made for them, ———	81
Bedlam, who fit for it, ———	128
Belliza, her history, ———	143
Belinda, her adventures, —	170
British Ladies different from what they were for- merly, — —	261
Beauty, hurt by ill-nature, —	271
Body, how far influenced by the mind,	275
Benefits, the manner in which they ought to be conferred, — —	315

C

C L I T A N D E R, successful in love-affairs, — —	12
Country Ladies, easily seduced,	37
Caution necessary in parents, —	38
Clergyman, a remarkable instance of one,	52
Celinda, unfortunate in her love,	60
Cleora, a warning to her, —	69
Cleophil, his ungenerous behaviour,	147
Caprice of a Philosopher, —	151
Climate of England the same as ever,	153
Contemplation, how pleasing in all stations,	158
Charleroy, Madame, her adventure at the opera, ——— ———	232
Crisis not to be neglected, —	241
Compulsion, hateful to all reasonable beings,	282
Complaisance, always necessary, —	309

D A-

I N D E X.

D

D ALINDA, her mean spirit,	68
Distrust, a base passion,	107
Diversion-mongers, very industrious,	212
Disobedience justly punished,	230
Draxalla, an instance of self-created wretchedness,	277
Dorimon, how reclaimed,	303

E

E UPHROSINE, her character,	4
Erminia, how ruined,	37
Effeminacy in the army censured,	83
Examples of unhappy marriages,	97
Elmira, an extraordinary case,	133
Elements seldom blended equally,	285
English Ladies, treated with too little respect, and wherefore,	233
Examination into ourselves necessary,	268

F

F RENCH ladies, seldom make an ill use of liberty,	17
Flavia, her adventures,	46
Father, the sordid contrivance of one,	103
Fidelio, his despair,	104
Fortune, the author and breaker of most friend- ships,	147
Free-will, not to be doubted,	191
France, the many innocent diversions to be found there,	231
Fop, may be trifled with,	255
Fancy, never idle,	278
Favours, the merit of them lessened by an ill manner of bestowing,	316
GIRLS,	

I N D E X.

G

G IRLS, naturally vain,	—	7
Generosity of a lover,	—	44
Glory and love, not incompatible,		92
Gaming and gamesters, how treated,		116
Grant of our desires often unhappy,		129
Good-breeding inferior to reputation,		154
Gaiety in excess, how to be corrected,		184
Gratitude highly due to parents,	—	215
Good-nature, what it is,	—	263
Good-nature and good humour, in what they differ,	— — —	309

H

H USBAND, the innocent stratagem of		
one,	— —	26
Honour, an instance of it,	—	44
Home news,	—	81
Happiness, doubly welcome after adversity,		150
Hope ought to be encouraged,	-	ibid.
Hoydens, some naturally so,	-	261

J

J EALOUSY, the spite it occasions,		34
Impertinence of some people,		56
Instance of public gratitude,	-	92
Imperio, a lover of beauty,	-	102
Impression made by a dream,	-	122
Imperio, the mortification he gave a lady,		238
Inconsistencies in love,	-	239
Ill-nature, the source of it,	-	270
Infancy, a claim to tenderness,		271

I N D E X.

K

K E Y to the FEMALE SPECTATOR, forbid, 6
 Kindness ill repaid, - 147

L.

L O V E, when to be approved, 9
 Liking often taken for love, ibid.
 Luxury, the encouragement it finds, 24
 Lindamira, her story, — 74
 Lacroon, his character, — 98
 Lotteries numerous of late, — 116
 Leolin and Elmira, their story, 133
 Lavalle, his amour with Belinda, 171
 Loyter, count, an odd proceeding in him, 179
 Letter of Sarah Oldfashion's, — 209
 Life, what time of it is best for improvement,
 — — — 214

M.

M I R A, her character, — 4
 Martesia, her adventures, 9
 Marriages, hasty, seldom happy, — 10
 Masquerades, how prejudicial, — 25
 Macro, his brutality, — 68
 Mariana, a seasonable warning to her, 69
 Myrtano and Cleora, what may be expected from
 their union, — ibid.
 Miletta, her affected modesty, 99
 Mercator, his story, — 155
 Manella, troublesome in her conjugal affection,
 — — — 171
 Man, the dignity of his species, 191
 Mind, delights in contemplation, 194
 Montaubin, count, his story, 198
 Mode, not always to be followed, 215
 Modesty,

I N D E X.

Modesty, the chief grace of women,	239
Mariamne, a play, fatal to the author,	264
Manlaughter, a new way of being guilty of it,	279
Melissa, a great coquette,	288
Mystery pleasingly unravelled,	305
Montano, the manner of his conferring obligations,	314

N.

N EGRATIA, her character,	19
Nothing certain till possessed,	101
Nature corrupted by the passions,	105
Numbers make their own misfortunes,	276

O.

O V E R - delicacy, censured,	83
--------------------------------------	----

P.

P A R E N T S, sometimes in fault,	17
Pride, when laudable,	55
Pompilius, his marriage, why blamed,	58
Philimont and Daria, their capricious destiny,	67
Peace, a promoter of finikns,	87
Panthea, her sad dilemma,	103
Posterity, how far to be regarded,	120
Passions, duly regulated, of service to us,	130
Philosopher, his remark,	151
Pantomimes, how useful,	207
Poetry, not enough encouraged,	260
Pretences, various, for ill-humour,	274
Patience, an extraordinary example,	276

Q.

Q U E S T I O N proper to be asked,	26
Quarrels between married people matter of ridicule for others,	176

RINALDO,

I N D E X.

R.

R INALDO, his disappointment,	54
Rules observed by the FEMALE SPECTA-	
TOR,	55
Rebecca Facemend, her bill,	84
Resolve, the obstinacy of one,	138
Regret, an instance of it,	149
Recollection necessary,	159
Ranelagh too much frequented,	162
Respect, how attracted,	239
Religion, when real, excites good-nature,	269
Royal example of generosity,	282

S.

S OMANTHE, her story,	19
Sympathy of humours requisite to make	
marriage happy,	71
Source, the true one of our calamities,	153
Solitary life hated by most,	159
Socrates, an instance that virtue is to be acquired	
by application,	184
Sarcasm of a lady to an apostate patriot,	188
Sneer of a son on his father's marrying a very	
young wife,	189
Subscriptions intended for masquerades at Rane-	
lagh,	235
Stage affords the noblest diversion,	258
Softness, the most prevailing aims of women,	
	272
Sceptic confesses too much without he confessed	
more,	281
Surinthus, his surly friendship,	313

T.

T ENDERILLA, her romantic turn,	7
True love unchangeable,	9
Temptations overcome are pleasures,	55
Tempo-Amiarians, what they are,	56
	Tulip,

I N D E X.

Tulip, Mrs. her folly,	67
Tennis, a manly exercise,	118
Timoleon, his character,	132
Trial of a lover,	147
Tragedy, its intent,	207
Taste, the difference of the false and the true	
Taste,	208
Talpak, ladies, their habits may probably be-	
come our mode,	261
Thaumantius, a great valetudinarian,	276

V.

V AUX-HALL, the temple of Flora,	45
Vulpone, his strange success,	74
Unity among kindred recommended,	113
Vizards, when worn at the theatres,	257
Virago, how ridiculous,	270
Vapors, an epilepsy of the mind,	279

W.

W ORLD, the ridicule of it on unsuitable	
matches,	57
Women, why fond of military gentlemen,	92
Wife of a late general, her behaviour,	93
Whist, the game much admired,	115
Widow, her reason for marrying,	163
Widow, her rambling humour,	165

X.

X EUXIS, a consummate hypocrite,	131
---	-----

20060 Y.

Y OUTH and age disagreeable to each other,	78
---	----

END of the FIRST VOLUME.

